

Великая Отечественная: Неизвестная война

# Великая Гражданская война 1939-1945

Андрей  
Буровский



## Abstract

The most controversial and sensational book of the year. A radical revision of the history of not only the Second World War, but the entire 20th century. A fresh look at the greatest tragedy since the dawn of time. Exposing the lies on which the modern world is based. In his new book, the popular historian, best-selling author of *Aryan Rus* and *The Russia That Wasn't*, convincingly argues that, contrary to the official version written by the victors, World War II was in fact the Great Civil War. And in this monstrous massacre, all of Europe lost - even those countries that are formally considered victorious. The former European civilization burned down in the fire of a world fire, and on its ashes a new world order arose, which has little in common with the pre-war one ...

- 
- -

### INTRODUCTION Part I Chapter 1 The State Born from

- the Civil War Pupils of the Civil
- War The Red
- Army Continuation of the Civil War within the
- country The Bolsheviks' civil war is not at all with the
- Russians The experience
- of civil wars The idea of
- the World Revolution The idea of
- the World Civil War Why was Stalin
- supported in the USSR? Who and why supported Stalin
- and his policies? The civil war of
- all
  - Europe Chapter 2 Why didn't the
  - revolutions work out?
  - National Socialism Semitism and Germanism

- [Birth of the National Socialist Workers' Party of Germany](#)
- [Assault](#)
- [Troops Red Front](#) \_
- [Failed Revolution](#)
- [Hamburg Uprising "Beer](#) \_
- [Hall Putsch" Slow Civil](#)
- [War Idea of](#) \_
- [National Revolution Nazis and](#)
- [Fascists The Delights of Europe](#)
- [Chapter 3 NSDAP:](#)
- [Soviet Friends](#) \_
- [Help](#)
  - [to Power The](#) \_
  - [1934 Coup Evolution of the](#)
  - [SS Socialist Reich](#) \_
  - [Racial Laws](#)
  - [Why the Nazis attractive](#)
  - [in Russia?](#)
  - [Conclusions Chapter 4 Sudetenland](#) \_
  - [Problem](#) \_
- [Why?!](#)
  - [The position of the USSR](#) \_
  - [Chapter](#) \_
  - [5 Before the](#) \_
- [legendary pact The left](#) \_
  - [hand does not know ...](#)
  - [The problem of the](#) \_
  - [role of the USSR The Molotov-](#)
  - [Ribbentrop Pact](#) \_
  - [Flight](#) \_
- [over](#) \_
  - [the sea Conclusions](#)
  - [Chapter 6 The Danzig](#) \_
  - [problem Border](#) \_
  - [provocation](#) \_
  - [Heterogeneous Poland The Jewish question Continued resistance](#)

- [Valiant allies of Poland "Protection"](#)
- [of Ukrainians and Belarusians .](#)
- [Chapter](#)
  - [7 of the Baltic Republic](#)
  - [How the Baltics were made Soviet](#)
  - [Accession of Moldavia and Northern Bukovina](#)
  - [Cleansing of the](#)
  - [territory Supporters of the](#)
  - [Third Reich](#)
  - [In](#)
  - [Estonia In Lithuania](#)
  - [Latvians against Latvians](#)
  - [Lithuanians against](#)
  - [Lithuanians](#)
  - [Estonians against Estonians](#)
  - [Soldiers and](#)
  - [executioners In the zone](#)
- [of](#)
  - [active politics Let's](#)
  - [compare the scale?](#)
  - [Whitewashing](#)
  - [criminals Chapter 8 Causes](#)
  - [of the war What was not](#)
  - [written in the USSR The](#)
  - [Mannerheim Line The](#)
  - [Terijoki government](#)
  - [Immediate pretext](#)
  - [Soviet plans and reality](#)
  - [February offensive](#)
  - [About the position](#)
  - [of the West Volunteers of the](#)
  - [West But the Germans did](#)
  - [not exist! The Problem](#)
  - [of Negotiations The End of the War New](#)
- [Problems in Finland Political](#)
  - [Consequences The Continuation War Was there a Finnish civil war? Chap](#)



- Capture of \_\_\_\_\_
- Norway "Fighting Denmark" and "Freedom
- Council" Communists and patriots in \_\_\_\_\_
- Norway Norwegian \_\_\_\_\_
- Nazis Chapter 10
  - Blitzkrieg \_\_\_\_\_
  - Reached France Second \_\_\_\_\_
  - Armistice of Compiègne From \_\_\_\_\_
  - the Third Republic to the French State Cult of Marshal \_\_\_\_\_
  - Pétain Collaborationism Fate of \_\_\_\_\_
  - the French State \_\_\_\_\_
  - War of Britain and France Fighting \_\_\_\_\_
  - France Popular Front Fate of \_\_\_\_\_
  - the French Nazis Fate \_\_\_\_\_
  - of Pétain \_\_\_\_\_ . \_\_\_\_\_
  - Conclusions Chapter 11 \_\_\_\_\_
  - Kingdom of \_\_\_\_\_
  - \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_
  - Yugoslavia Battle of the \_\_\_\_\_
  - Balkans Collapse \_\_\_\_\_
  - of Yugoslavia \_\_\_\_\_
  - Dismemberment of \_\_\_\_\_
  - Yugoslavia Independent state of \_\_\_\_\_
  - Croatia \_\_\_\_\_
  - Chetniks Slovenian \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_
  - housekeeping Chapter \_\_\_\_\_
  - 12 Greece by 1940 Britain \_\_\_\_\_
  - goes \_\_\_\_\_
  - to the \_\_\_\_\_
- Balkans \_\_\_\_\_
  - War Occupation \_\_\_\_\_
  - Chapter 13 Victim or \_\_\_\_\_
  - aggressor? The \_\_\_\_\_
  - beginning of \_\_\_\_\_
  - the submarine war Without ground forces "Sea Lion" Fascists of Britain

- Fascists in the
- USA
- Cleansing Communist Vichy
- British Communists and Nazis \_\_\_\_\_
- Changes in Status\_\_
- A Fig in Your \_\_\_\_\_
- Pocket
  - Chapter 14 An Important Theater
  - of Operations The Problem of
  - the Fore East The Civil War in the East, or the Adventures
  - of Mufti Hajj al-Husseini The
  - Problem of Iraq
  - Syria
  - Iran
  - Forces Country of \_\_\_\_\_
  - \_\_\_\_\_
  - collaborators \_\_\_\_\_
  - Civil war on the verge
  - of Free India Civil war as a
  - reality Chapter 15 Africa in
  - 1939 British- \_\_\_\_\_
  - Italian war Device to the hands of
- the
  - French colonies
  - El Alamein Operation
  - "Torch" ("Torch") Events and around
  - them Chapter
  - 16 \_\_\_\_\_ .
  - \_\_\_\_\_ . \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_
  - Coup \_\_\_\_\_
  - Abduction in the name of \_\_\_\_\_
  - order War of Italy and the Third
  - Reich Anti-
  - fascists Allied offensive
  - Resistance and the Americans
  - End of the Great Duce

- Part II
  - Chapter
    - 1 Was Hitler preparing an \_\_\_\_\_
    - attack?! Third Reich and its
    - allies Concentration
    - of
    - forces Why?! The Four-Party Pact That Failed
    - Something About
    - Supplies Something
  - About
    - Intelligence Chapter 2
    - The Soviet Barbarossa Propaganda
    - for an offensive war Were Stalin's
    - tanks good? The
    - myth of machine guns Why were Stalin and Hitler
    - not afraid of each other? Why did Stalin not
    - believe the warnings?
  - Why
    - now? Chapter 3 The myth of an attack
    - without declaring war The myth of the
    - Great Patriotic \_
    - War Why is this a myth? Changes
    - in the myth after \_
    - Stalin Imposition of
    - the myth Attempt on the myth \_\_\_\_\_
    - Historical knowledge as \_\_\_\_\_
    - mythology The \_
    - truth of Viktor Suvorov ... Is \_\_\_\_\_
  - there a
    - difference? If you try without \_\_\_\_\_
    - myths Chapter 4 The \_\_\_\_\_
    - implementation of pre-war plans The \_\_\_\_\_
  - problem
    - of limitations The composition of the \_\_\_\_\_
    - colossal Red Army Chapter 5 \_\_\_\_\_
    - How many Red Army soldiers \_\_\_\_\_
    - surrendered? Surrender of the Soviet elite Why did they surrender? Sov

- Chapter

- 6 Bandera and non-Bandera
- Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists (OUN)
- With whom
- to
- go? 1941 "Revival of the
- State" Direct use of the OUN by the
- Nazis Creation
- of the UPA UPA actions against the Polish
- population UPA actions against
- the Nazis Cooperation of the UPA with the
- Wehrmacht, SS and SD Actions against Soviet
- and Polish partisans Internal wars of the
- Ukrainian Nazis UPA actions against
- the Red \_\_\_\_
- Army
- Behind enemy lines The end of modern public opinion \_\_\_\_
- Ukraine and the attitude

- towards

- the OUN-UPA Chapter
- 7 Relations with the \_\_\_\_
- Nazis Good \_\_\_\_
- organization A successful experiment The \_\_\_\_
- judicial system of the Special Lokotsky \_\_\_\_
- District The National Socialist Party of Russia \_\_\_\_
- The \_\_\_\_
- fate of the Jewish population of \_\_\_\_
- the Lokotsky District RONA Activation \_\_\_\_
- of the Civil War Civil War, as it was said, \_\_\_\_
- Brother against \_\_\_\_
- brother (not figuratively) \_\_\_\_
- Together with the \_\_\_\_

- \_\_\_\_\_

Wehrmacht The end of the Lokot \_\_\_\_

- \_\_\_\_\_
- Republic The further fate \_\_\_\_
- of the RONA Chapter 8 Nazi civilians Hivi Druzhina Gil-Rodionova RN \_\_\_\_

- [RNA](#)
- [The idea of brigade commander](#)
- [Bessonov The path of General](#)
- [Vlasov "Savior of Moscow"](#)
- [Second shock army Russian](#)
- [nationalist Vlasov and](#)
- [Paulus Russian](#)
- [Liberation Army \(ROA\) Committee for the Liberation](#)
- [of the Peoples of Russia Events in the Czech](#)
- [Republic A very](#)
- [mysterious end Soviet agent?](#)
- [Riddles of the](#)
- ["investigation" Oddities of](#)
- [the trial Oddities of](#)
- [the execution](#)
- [Conclusions about](#)
- [Vlasov Conclusions about the](#)
- 
- ["Vlasovites" Chapter](#)
- [9](#)
- [Ostgruppen Cossacks](#)
- [Crimean](#)
- [Tatars](#)
- [Caucasus Chechnya Kalmykia](#)
- [Chapter 10](#)
- [Occupation regime](#)
- [Reichskommissariat "Ostland"](#)
- [Occupation zone of armies "South" Racial](#)
- ["theory" and practice Transnistria](#)
- [Reichskommissariat](#)
- ["Ukraine" "Ostarbeiters" "Atrocities of](#)
- [the Nazi occupiers"](#)
- [On the partisan movement Chapter 11 How do modern](#)
- [wars win? The failure of the](#)
- ["lightning](#)
- [war"](#)
-



- About . \_\_\_\_\_
- resources Mobilization resources
- Historical analogy Those who
- were originally for the Soviet power Personnel resource
- of the Soviet power Where did the
- replenishment come from
- Changes in ideology Chapter
- 12
  - So and not so
  - Fiction \_\_\_\_\_
  - Reality What
  - could be? Chapter
- 13
  - The position of the
  - Wehrmacht What would
- be needed
  - Chapter 14 \_\_\_\_\_ .
  - Germans in captivity Free
  - Germany In \_\_\_\_\_
- Germany
- Chapter 15 Chapter 16
  - Katyn Syndrome Soviet
  - and non-Soviet Executioners Chapter 17
- Banner of
  - Victory Different \_\_\_\_\_
  - logics Legitimization
  - of the regime Stalin's \_\_\_\_\_
  - assistants According to
  - the laws of the Civil War So who won
  - the war?! Some statistics Chapter
  - 18 An important feature
- of sources
  - Whitewashing and denigration Denial of
  - the Civil War Forced to
  - explain Part III \_\_\_\_\_
  - \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_

- Chapter

- 1 Striving for world domination as a fact Britain
- and its dominance in the world \_\_
- The main winner of
- the Moscow meetings
- Tehran conference Yalta
- (Crimean) conference The fate of \_\_
- Germany The
- fate of the Far East The
- conspiracy in

- Yalta

- Chapter 2 Terms and
- circumstances Arrangements
- and reality Do not be late ... but
- do not rush! Consequences for the outcome of
- World War II \_\_\_\_
- Consequences for Europe Soviet "second front"

- in the

- Far East Chapter 3 .
- Separate treaty
- "Unthinkable"\_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_

- \_\_\_\_\_

- Deterrence weapon

- The main thing\_\_\_\_\_
- Chapter 4 Lend-lease in
- the USSR Supply routes

- \_\_\_\_\_

- Nomenclature of \_\_\_\_

- supplies American \_\_\_\_\_
- Empire Chapter 5 The\_\_
- fate of empires What
- are empires? The UN is another
- fiction Towards a real empire The
- International\_\_

- \_\_\_\_\_

- Monetary Fund The Paris Conference and Molotov The Empire of the Dollar

- [On the outskirts of European civilization](#)
  - [Three\\_\\_ \\_](#)
  - [centers Why did the Reich](#)
  - [lose the war? Why didn't](#)
  - [the USSR win? Regular US](#)
  - [victory Random patterns](#)
  - [What if the Third Reich had won?](#)
- 

***Between 1939 and 1945, 110 million boys from 17 to 20 years old of 35 nationalities and 61 nationalities were dressed up in uniforms and overcoats of***

***different armies. 27 million of them never returned home. My book is DEDICATED to the boys of all tribes, peoples and beliefs who died in these terrible years for the triumph of different, but equally delusional and criminal ideas.***

***Burovsky A. M.***

***World War II is a European civil war.***

***J. Fuller***

## INTRODUCTION

*Nowhere do they lie like in hunting and in war.*

*O. von Bismarck*

# War of States

Undoubtedly, the Second World War was a war of mighty states. It was attended by 61 states, of which 37 took a direct part in the hostilities. More than 80% of the world's population lived in these countries. Military operations covered the territories of 40 states. But for the participating states, the tasks of this war were more like the tasks of the Civil War than the tasks of the national one. World War II involved states with different political systems. Each of them sought to impose its political system on the defeated.

National wars were not fought to change the political system. During the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-1871, the Prussians captured and plundered France. They wrested from her the disputed provinces of Alsace and Lorraine, limited the right to have an army and forced her to pay indemnity.

But it never occurred to them to change the laws in France, its economic and political system. Moreover, as soon as the Paris Commune broke out in 1871, the Prussians began to help the legitimate government of France.

The First World War of 1914-1918 was fought according to the same rules: national armies fought for the prestige and wealth of their peoples. The Germans and Austrians wanted to become the leaders in Europe, and thus in the world. They wanted to recapture as many colonies as possible from the British and French in order to plunder Africa and South Asia themselves. The British and the French fought to remain the leaders in Europe, and thus in the world. They themselves wanted to continue establishing mines and plantations in Indonesia and Africa.

During World War II, both the USSR and the Third Reich were not nation states. These were ideological empires that united people of different nations and different skin colors. This war was fought not only and not so much for international status and wealth, but for the right to carry and impose their ideology on all of humanity.



Other states sought to defend their integrity and independence. The positions of Vietnam and Slovakia in World War II differ little from the position of Hungary during the Revolution of 1848.

Not a single state that participated in World War II retained its former political system. After World War II, not

only the international political system, borders and spheres of influence changed. The political map within all participating states has changed. Talking about it is still considered very indecent, but it's true.

# War of Nations

States fought. But during the Second World War, ABSOLUTELY ALL the peoples of Europe also fought civil wars. These were wars between citizens of the same country, with different political beliefs and different ideas about the desired future. In many countries (France, Poland, the Soviet Union, Hungary, Bulgaria, Spain, Austria) the civil war was no less cruel than the national war.

During national wars on the battlefields there are citizens of different states who have taken the oath of their national army. During the Franco-Prussian War, the French did not have any political conflicts with the Prussians. There was only the desire to win, to impose the will of their state and rob. And the German Empire was at war with the French not at all out of ideological considerations. States asserted their power, proved which of them is stronger. A loyal citizen honestly helped his state.

During national wars, defectors and traitors are always few. They betray either out of fear of death, or out of the meanest, selfish motives, seduced by money. All armies use traitors, but no one ever respects them. And if "friends" catch a traitor, his life path quickly ends on the gallows.

During the Second World War, there was no people whose representatives would not fight each other as part of different armies. Even the small nations of the Irish, Serbs, Chechens, Crimean Tatars and Bulgarians fought each other wearing Wehrmacht or Red Army uniforms. These people dispersed to different warring armies, not because they were paid money, but because such were their convictions. If the

country had its own armed forces, then different armies of one people fought on different sides of the front. And also not at all because they were seduced by money.

With each other, such armies of the same people fought even more fiercely than with the Wehrmacht and the Red Army. In Poland, the Home Army and the People's Army fought bloody battles. In France, the Communists, the supporters of de Gaulle and the supporters of agreement with Hitler fought with tanks and artillery. The same battles were waged by communists and fascists, communists and national armies in Greece, Italy, Hungary, Ukraine, India, China, and the countries of Southeast Asia. Each victorious force declared its enemies "traitors". But this is clearly not about "traitors" of national

interests. And about a different understanding of these national interests. The Home Army did not betray the People's Army. The French communists did not betray

Gaullists.

## The scale of the phenomenon

Changes in the political system in different countries of Europe began not in 1941 and not in 1939. Various political forces began to do this during the First World War in 1916-1918. The impetus for this was the First World War. Since 1914, the world has entered a period of continuous wars for the redivision of the world and revolutions, for changing the political system. The world emerged from this band only after 1945. And in the 21 years between 1914 and 1945 the world was unrecognizable

has changed.

Like a hero of a fairy tale, diving into boiling milk or blood, the world emerged from this bloody "strip" completely different! There is not a single country in which the political system has not changed in 21 years. It has changed to varying degrees, but no country or people in the world has remained the same as it was before 1914.

The Second World War completed what was not completed after the First World War. After it, a relatively stable and calm world arose. The world post-war system lasted from 1945 to 1989 - twice as long as the entire bloody period lasted.

Against the background of this twenty years, the Second World War is only the final phase of the World Civil War.

## Reality and myths

The victors in World War II created many myths. These myths have been studied in textbooks and propagated in novels and films. And talking about real events and the actual state of affairs has become something not patriotic and, as it were, hostile towards their own people. And therefore unsafe.

By the 1960s, the first generation had grown up to imagine World War II primarily in terms of these myths. The main participants in the Second World War, the Third Reich and the USSR, are no longer there - and the myths they created live in people's heads.

You can live like this, but fantastic ideas do not allow you to see reality. This is dangerous, especially since every nation and every political force has its own myths. This is fraught with misunderstanding, enmity, even new wars.



# World Civil War

Historians sometimes argue: did two World Wars, 1914-1918 and 1939-1945, thunder in the world? Or was it only one World War, but with a long, relatively peaceful, break between active phases? But you can ask in another way ... You

can also ask about the number of civil wars. Since 1917, even since 1916.

Were there many of them in different countries, with different dates, or is it all one grandiose World Civil War of 1914-1945, stretched out in time? In this World Civil War, the Civil War in Russia of 1917-1922 is only one of the episodes. World War II is also one of the episodes.

In my opinion, there is only one question: should the entire period of 1914-1945 or only 1939-1945 be considered the World Civil War?

## **Part I**

# **THE SOCIALISTS DIVIDE THE WORLD (1938–1941)**

*- But this is not socialism! This is Maoism! -  
Maoism is socialism. - No! Only we  
have correct socialism!*

*From conversations in the 1970s*

## **Chapter**

# **1 THE SOVIET UNION: BRIDGE HEAD OF THE WORLD REVOLUTION**

*Long live the will of the proletarians of the whole  
world: the Zemshar Republic of Soviets!*

*L. Trotsky*

## **State born out of the Civil War**

The worldview and traditions of the Russian people could not change from the fact that the Bolshevik Party came to power in the country. The Russian folk character, traditions and ideas about the life of Russians were also manifested in the era of the USSR: in various areas of the life of society and the state. But this is ethnography, not history.

Many public institutions actually continued their history after the Civil War: post office, telegraph, libraries and institutions of higher learning. But this is a story of individual elements

systems.

But the entire political system as a whole, the SOVIET STATE, initially has nothing to do with the state of the Russian Empire. This state was born during the Civil War. The borders of Soviet Russia were defined as places that

the Red Army could reach. During the Soviet-Polish war, communist newspapers are full of slogans: "To Warsaw!", "To Berlin!". If not for the defeat by the Poles, the Western Front could roll further west, all the way to Berlin. There they would have drawn the border of the USSR. By the autumn of 1919, the troops of the Turkestan Front under the command of Frunze had made their way

from the Orenburg steppes to the Pamirs. By the spring of 1920, Frunze had conquered all of Turkestan. By autumn

In 1920, he annexed the Emirate of Bukhara and the Khanate of Khiva to Soviet Russia.

On the border with Afghanistan and Persia, the front stopped ... Not because the Bolsheviks wanted it that way. Back in August 1919, L.B. Trotsky submitted a secret note to the Central Committee. He proposed to create a cavalry fist of 30-40 thousand sabers and throw it through Afghanistan to India. The offensive of Denikin's troops prevented the realization of this idea. Now, in 1920, the Bolsheviks stopped, unable to move on. Advancing in

the south of Azerbaijan, in May 1920, the Bolsheviks freely entered the territory of Persia. On June 5, 1920, the Red Army and detachments of local "green" partisans - the Jengeliyans created a new state. It was the Gilan Republic with Kuchek Khan at the head of the Provisional Government and the revolutionary military committee. The Gilan Republic lasted until the autumn of 1921, when it was destroyed by the Persian and Russian Cossacks of Reza-Shah Pahlavi.

If in 1920-1921 the communists could move further to the west, east or south, to annex Persia, the countries of Europe or Turkey to the Sovdepiya, they would do it immediately and with pleasure. But they didn't have the strength to do so. They didn't want to stop. And having stopped, they were forced to arrange some kind of life inside the space that they had conquered.

Formally, on the ruins of the Russian Empire, under the protection of the Red Army, several independent states arose. States from the very beginning wanted to unite. In December 1922, the First Congress of Soviets of the USSR approved the Declaration and Treaty on the Formation of the USSR. The agreement was signed by four republics: Soviet Russia, Soviet Ukraine, Soviet Belarus and the Transcaucasian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic (ZSFSR), which included Georgia, Armenia and Azerbaijan (each of these countries retained its own political system and other parties were in power) . The state must have a fundamental law -

the Constitution. Each of the republics already had its own constitution. The First Congress of Soviets of the USSR decided to develop an all-Union

constitution. The Constitution of the USSR was adopted by the Second Congress of Soviets in

January 1924. The "Declaration on the Formation of the USSR" did not just affirm the formation of a new state - the Soviet Union. She set him a goal - to turn into a Zemshar Republic of Soviets. I will quote this declaration in full: "Since the formation of the Soviet republics, the states of the world have split into two camps: the camp of capitalism and the camp of socialism. There, in the camp of capitalism, there is national enmity and inequality, colonial slavery and chauvinism, national oppression and pogroms, imperialist atrocities and wars. Here, in the camp of socialism, there is mutual trust and peace, national freedom and equality, peaceful coexistence and fraternal co-operation of peoples.

The attempts of the capitalist world for decades to resolve the question of nationality by combining the free development of peoples with the system of exploitation of man by man proved fruitless. On the contrary, the tangle of national contradictions is becoming more and more entangled, threatening the very existence of capitalism. The bourgeoisie turned out to be powerless to establish cooperation among the peoples.

Only in the camp of the Soviets, only under the conditions of the dictatorship of the proletariat, which rallied the majority of the population around itself, was it possible to root out national oppression, create an atmosphere of mutual trust and lay the foundations for fraternal co-operation among peoples.

It was only thanks to these circumstances that the Soviet republics succeeded in repulsing the attack of the imperialists of the whole world, internal and external; it was only thanks to these circumstances that they were able to successfully liquidate the Civil War, ensure their existence and begin peaceful economic construction. But the war years did not go

unnoticed. Devastated fields, stopped factories, destroyed productive forces and depleted economic resources left over from the war make the individual efforts of individual republics for economic construction insufficient. Recovery



national economy was impossible with the separate existence of the republics. On the other

hand, the instability of the international situation and the danger of new attacks make the creation of a united front of the Soviet republics inevitable in the face of capitalist encirclement. Finally, the very structure of Soviet

power, international in its class nature, pushes the working masses of the Soviet republics onto the path of unification into one socialist family.

All these circumstances imperatively demand the unification of the Soviet republics into one union state capable of ensuring both external security and internal economic success, and freedom of the national development of the peoples.

The will of the peoples of the Soviet republics, who recently met at the congresses of their Soviets and unanimously decided to form the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, serves as a reliable guarantee that this Union is a voluntary association of peoples with equal rights, that each republic is guaranteed the right to freely secede from the Union, that access to the Union is open to all socialist Soviet republics, both existing ones and those that may arise in the future, that the new union state will be a worthy crowning of the foundations laid back in October 1917 for peaceful coexistence and fraternal cooperation of peoples, that it will serve as a faithful bulwark against world capitalism and a new decisive step along the path of uniting the working people of all countries into the World Socialist Soviet Republic "(Basic Law (Constitution) of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. Adopted by the second session of the Central Executive Committee of the USSR of the first convocation on July 6, 1923 and in the final version by the II Congress of Soviets of the USSR on January 31, 1924. M., 1924.). Compared to the 1924 Constitution, the 1936 Constitution is less aggressive. But even after its adoption, they expected the World Revolution.

In the newspaper "Komsomolskaya Pravda" in 1926, Mikhail Svetlov's poem "Grenada" was published.

We rode at a pace,  
We raced in battles  
And "Apple" - a song We  
held in our teeth. Ah,  
this song is still  
kept by Young  
Grass - Steppe  
malachite.

But a different song  
About a distant land  
My friend Carried With  
him in the saddle.  
He sang, looking  
around his  
native land: "Grenada,  
Grenada, my Grenada!"

He repeated this  
song by heart ... Where  
does the lad get  
Spanish sadness  
from? Answer, Aleksandrovsk,  
And Kharkov, answer:  
How long ago did you start  
singing in Spanish?

Tell me, Ukraine, Isn't  
Taras Shevchenko's  
Papakha lying in this  
rye? Where,  
buddy. Your song:  
"Grenada,  
Grenada, my Grenada"?

He is slow to respond

Dreamer-crest: - Brother!

Grenada I found in the  
book. Beautiful name,

High honor -  
Grenada parish In

Spain there is!

I left the hut, I went  
to fight, To give the  
land in Grenada to the  
Peasants. Farewell,  
relatives! Farewell family!  
"Grenada, Grenada, my  
Grenada!"

We raced, dreaming To  
comprehend the grammar  
of combat as soon as  
possible - I am the  
language of batteries.  
Sunrise rose And fell  
again, And the horse  
was tired of galloping through the Steppes.

But "Apple" - a song The  
squadron played with  
the bows of suffering On the  
violins of the times ... Where,  
buddy, Is your song:  
"Grenada,  
Grenada, my Grenada"?

The pierced body  
slid down to the ground,

Comrade left the  
saddle for the first  
time. I saw: the moon  
leaned over the  
corpse, And dead  
lips Whispered: "Grena ..."

Yes. In a distant region, In the  
sky-high stretch My  
friend left And took away  
the song. Since  
then, the native lands have  
not heard:  
"Grenada, Grenada,  
my Grenada!"

The detachment did  
not notice the  
loss of a fighter And  
"Apple" - the song I  
sang to the end. Only in  
the sky quietly  
Slipped later On to  
the velvet of sunset A teardrop of rain ...

New songs  
Invented life... Don't,  
guys, Grieving about  
the song, Don't,  
don't, Don't, friends...  
Grenada, Grenada,  
Grenada is mine!

Poems made the name of Mikhail Svetlov famous. The song "Grenada" for decades  
became part of the repertoire of many

ensembles.

During the Spanish Civil War (1936-1939) they went to continue the Civil War of 1918-1922. The song "Grenada" fell, as they say, "in the vein"! And all the events of history after 1920 of the USSR were seen as a continuation of the events of the Civil War, only on an international scale (Of course, not all of the population of the USSR was "sick" of the Civil War and longed to bring happiness on the bayonets of the Red Army to Grenada or China. Similarly, the program "to give the land of Grenada to the peasants" hardly aroused enthusiasm among the peasants ... of the same Kharkiv region. Yes, and where Grenada is located, they had a rather vague idea. Here we are talking about the position of both the official authorities of the USSR, and the layers that supported this government and identified themselves

with her.). The Communists in the USSR were waiting for the World War almost like a longed-for World Revolution. Those who started the 1941 war remembered well the attempts to re-educate the first prisoners of war on the basis of proletarian internationalism. As with Granin: "And the next was a captive non-commissioned officer. Chauffeur. We took him at the end of July forty-one. I was called to help translate....

He was a driver, that is, a working class, a proletarian. I did not slowly say to him a well-learned German phrase - "Proletarians of all countries, unite!". From all sides they told me about socialism, class solidarity, the guys explained to the German in syllables - Marx, Engels, Telman, Clara Zetkin, Liebknecht, they even called Beethoven. From these names we softened and were ready for forgiveness, for fraternization. We recently saw fraternization scenes in the Sniper sound film. According to the film and civics textbooks, the current German should probably blush, lower his blond eyelashes and say with feeling something like this: - The bourgeoisie, that is, the Hitlerite clique, directed me to my

class brothers. We must turn the bayonet, that is, the machine gun, against our own exploiters - something like that. We were taught this. We believed that the German proletariat would not

go to war with the Land of the Soviets. We honestly tried to awaken the class consciousness of this first German of ours "(Granin D. Beautiful Uta \ Our battalion commander. M., 1989.).

Life made its own adjustments, but they were preparing for the World Revolution. They were waiting for the World

Civil War. It remains to be amazed at either the blindness or the monstrous hypocrisy of those who deny that the USSR was preparing for war. Of course, I prepared. And not only in the late 1930s. The USSR ALWAYS prepared for war. The USSR ALWAYS waged wars throughout its history. It was created as a temporary military camp on the way to the Zemshar Republic of Soviets. Here Viktor Suvorov convulsively proves the initial aggressiveness of the USSR in the late 1930s ... And this makes the historian smile: well, what is breaking through the open door ?! The USSR was created as a springboard for the conquest of world domination. Suvorov cites only individual, late examples, no more.

## **Students of the Civil War**

There are people who are happy to calculate the percentage of Jews among the revolutionaries who crushed the Russian Empire, and in the leadership of the USSR until 1937. In a rage, they enroll as Jews even the Volga German Alexander Matveyevich Steingart and the Pole Joseph Stanislavovich Unshlikht. And how much ink was shed to "make a Jew" Felix Edmundovich Dzerzhinsky!!!

Even Stalin was "made" a Jew. After all, "as you know," in Georgian: "shvili" means son, and "juta" means "Jew" in many dialects. Even in English, "ju" is a Jew. Supporters of this strong idea are not at all embarrassed that the Jew in Georgian is not ju at all, but Israeli. That Juta is an old Georgian name. "Dzhugashvili" - in Georgian "son of Dzhuga". Fascinated by

the search for Jews, historians "safely" overlooked something else ... The fact that almost the entire leadership of the USSR in 1939 was nurtured by the Civil War. The elite of the

USSR, which has been in power throughout its history, are people brought up by the Civil War of 1917-1922. And at the head, at the helm - Joseph Stalin, the main organizer of the defense of the "red Verdun", Tsaritsyn.

## **Red Army**

The USSR initially developed as an extremely militarized state. By the end of 1920, the size of the Red Army reached the astronomical figure of five million five hundred thousand people, or 6% of the entire population of the Soviet Republic. Of these, 2,400 thousand are combat personnel.

As you can see, the combat strength never exceeded half of the total. First, too many soldiers ended up in different rear services. Secondly, in May 1919, paramilitary units of various departments were placed under the unified command of the Revolutionary Military Council: the border guard, the People's Commissariat of Railways, the People's Commissariat of Food (requisition detachments), the Special Purpose Units (CHON) created by the Cheka, and the protection of camps and places of detention - VOKhR

The giant army demanded from the impoverished country the lion's share of the entire production of flour, grain fodder, meat, fabrics, shoes, exacerbating the disasters of the

population. After the victory over Wrangel, the colossal Red Army, willy-nilly, had to be reduced ... at least temporarily. Trotsky's idea about "labor armies" helped, when at huge construction sites and factories workers live like in barracks and go to work in formation. Something similar was introduced by Arakcheev under Nicholas I, only in the village - "military settlements".

The IX Congress of the RCP(b) in March 1920 approved the mobilization into "labour armies" and the transfer of part of the Red Army into such "military settlements."

The role of the state machine in the Soviet Republic is only increasing, regardless of the war. The end of the Civil War is only another impetus to this growth. In August and September 1920,

the Western Front rolled back from the Vistula to the east. And that's all. And got up, can't move on. Stop! It turns into the Western Military District. The Turkestan front stops, cannot move south ...

It is not disbanded, but transformed into the Turkestan military district. For what? Firstly, so that at any moment you can create a new front and roll further, to the

west, east or south. Secondly, to wage a civil war within the USSR, with its own population. After all, not all residents of the former Russian Empire

were communists and intended to take part in the experiments of the Bolshevik Party.

## **Continuation of the Civil War inside the country**

In the USSR, military operations against peasant armies were described as "mutinies" and, at best, as uprisings. To some extent, the events in St. Petersburg and throughout the northwest in 1921 can be considered an uprising. This uprising went down in history as the "Kronstadt rebellion" - the communists tried to downplay the scale of the event. But the war with the

Greens continued until the end of the 1930s. The war was not a chain of uprisings, but a continuation of the Civil War. At this stage of the war, 238,000 Red Army soldiers died (The classification was removed. M., 1993. P. 54.) And about a million armed peasants and civilians, hostages and exterminated. But no one can provide convincing and accurate statistics. This war did not know any

capitulations or peace treaties. It was conducted literally to the last person. Until 1936, there were 4-5 million

"deprived" in the USSR - that is, "class enemies" and their descendants, who did not have equal rights with the rest of the population. Together with family members, these 4-5 million make up at least 15 million unequal "semi-citizens" of the USSR, with whom the civil war continues.

The Bolsheviks did not consider the collapse of the Russian Empire to be a great evil. They believed that anyway soon the whole world would belong to them and only to them.

In 1920, the Civil War ended only in textbooks on the History of the USSR. Having defeated Wrangel, the communists continue to conquer the peoples of the former Russian Empire. It is very difficult to name the date of the end of hostilities.

In 1921-1922 rebel groups were active in Ukraine. Until the mid-1920s, they operate in Belarus, the North Caucasus, and Karelia. In 1922, the Basmachi

even take the capital of Tajikistan, Dushanbe. They cannot win, but at least until the mid-1930s they



they constantly break through the Soviet border with Afghanistan and fight, fight, fight... In Ferghana,

the "army of Islam" of Junaid Khan fought for the last time in 1934. On Sakhalin, the last

"green" partisans were defeated in 1925. In Crimea, the last "green" and Tatar nationalists surrendered in 1926. In Yakutia, the last "green" partisans were defeated only in 1929. The last rebel of the Tambov Republic was caught in 1943. The last raid of the Basmachi

took place in 1943. In 1949, the last "green" partisans in Yakutia were

destroyed. In 1954, "green" and white partisans were found

who had joined the Yukaghir tribe on Indigirka. Already these data are enough

to understand: both after 1920 and after 1922, the Civil War continued. The communists also fought

with the dead. IN. Kappel died of wounds and illnesses on January 25, 1920 in the village of Verkhneozerskaya in the Verkhneudinsk

region. Kappel's body was carried on his shoulders to Chita and was first buried there. During the retreat of the Whites, the body was transferred to Harbin, in Russian Manchuria, and reburied in the Iberian Church (the Reds ravaged the graves of their enemies and defiled the corpses). Installed on the grave of V.O. Kappel in Harbin, the monument was demolished in 1955 at the request of the USSR and after the transfer of power from Chiang Kai-shek

to Mao Zedong. Already after World War II, the communists got to their enemy and "finished war" with him.

## **The civil war of the Bolsheviks - not at all with the Russians**

For the Bolsheviks, the Civil War was not only a war against the White armies. Their Civil War is not a war of the Communists and Frunze with the Whites and General Denikin. This is a war with everything humanity.

The Civil War from the very beginning was considered the World War of the proletarians with the "bourgeois". In fact, it was a war of utopia with the historically established real political, social and

economic life. Such a war did not recognize any borders between states. In every state and in

every people, the communists saw the oppressed proletariat and exploiters - the bourgeoisie. They believed that sooner or later the Civil War would break out everywhere, in all states. In this sense, it was very logical for them that the whites stick to the enemies of the Soviet regime. The bourgeois are drawn to the bourgeois. This is fine. In the same way, they

considered it natural that the proletarians of all countries unite. From the very

beginning, "internationalists" took part in the activities of the Bolsheviks. Even with German money in the spring of 1917, they hired Latvian riflemen and Chinese. Since the

winter of 1918, the 1st Moscow International Battalion of Austrians, the Latvian Corps, the 1st Polish Revolutionary Regiment, and Hungarian units fought on the side of the Bolsheviks. For the

invasion of Europe in the summer of 1919, four divisions were hastily formed. In Kyiv - the 1st International, in Odessa - the 1st Bessarabian Rifle. Ukrainians, Czechs, Romanians, Bulgarians, Serbs signed up for these

armies. By the summer of 1921, the international units of the Red Army numbered, according to various estimates, from 182,000 to 250,000 people. 10% of the combat strength of the entire Red Army. Moreover, these were the most combat-ready, high-quality parts.

For a long time in the USSR, the experience of international units was promoted in every possible way. For example, in the movie "Red Devils". It was only later, after World War II, that propaganda spoke of the Civil War as a "national" war.

## Civil war experience

Having won, the revolution always tries to spread itself to neighboring countries. The French Revolution of 1789-1794 (I hope the reader will forgive me if I do not call it the Great French Revolution? I am squeamish.) tried to bring what she considered her highest achievement to Italy, Germany,

Spain. Bring on the bayonets of the French army. The civil war became at the same time a national war. Similarly, the Civil War

of 1917-1922 created an experience: Soviet power was brought to Central Asia, Georgia, Armenia, Ukraine and Moldova. If there were no bayonets of the Red Army, there would be no Soviet power there. The national war was fought not for territory and resources, but for the right to establish a different political system in the country. The national war easily spilled over into civil war.

To fight the governments and armies of these states means to fight the bourgeoisie and help the proletariat to revolt. Invading the territory of Poland, Romania, Persia, China, the Baltic countries, the communists continued the Civil War, which they started at the end of 1917. But no disease

will ever enter a healthy body. No German money, no propaganda of Jewish and European wise men would ever topple the Russian Empire, plunge it into the Civil War, if the Russian Empire were a perfectly healthy organism. Similarly, no military aggression by Soviet Russia or the USSR could have

established Soviet power without the help of the populations of the occupied countries. Poland did not become Soviet, not because it is big and strong, but because even Polish communists and anarchists went against Soviet aggression. No one in Poland wanted to become part of a state centered in Moscow. Estonia is small, but it has also defended its independence. And Ukraine is big, but there were those who helped the Bolsheviks to conquer it. And in small Armenia there were enough of these lovers. There would be no Soviet power in Armenia even if all Armenians rose up against the Soviet power

in unison. But part of the Armenians were communists, they themselves wanted Soviet power. They helped the Red Army and established Soviet power together with the commissars from Moscow. The communists had no deterrent reasons not to fight on the territory of other states. In the

USSR, there were only different understandings of how to do this more efficiently.

For a long time they believed that the World Revolution would start without them... except with a little help from the USSR...

## **The idea of a world revolution**

Internationals in Europe were created precisely in order to promote and organize the World Revolution.

The 2nd Socialist International collapsed in 1914: all the social democrats supported their governments for the duration of the war.

Even in the "April Theses", Lenin writes: "It is for us, right now, without delay, that a new, revolutionary, proletarian International must be founded ..." (Lenin *V.I.* PSS. T. 37. M., Politizdat, 1955. S. 177.)

On March 2-6, 1919, the 1st founding congress of the Comintern took place. Delegates from communist parties and left-wing social democrats came from 30 countries. Including from Germany, Austria, Poland, Bulgaria, USA, China, Korea. The purpose of the Comintern was to prepare the World Revolution in different countries. At the Second Congress of the Comintern,

Trotsky will say quite definitely: "The civil war throughout the world has been put on the order of the day. Its banner is the Soviet power "(Second Congress of the Comintern. M., Partizdat, 1934. P. 556.). The Comintern supported the communists in those countries where they

already were. At first, the French were "proud" - until 1922 they did not take money from foreigners, they financed themselves. But then anyway

have taken.

The Germans took money from the very beginning, and in 1921 alone they received more than five and a half million marks "for the revolution." It was a fund to support the failed German Revolution of 1923. In November 1921, the Frunze mission took away a

million rubles in gold to Kemal Pasha to develop the revolution in Turkey. In March 1922 (when the campaign to "confiscate church

valuables" began), 5,536,400 gold rubles were distributed from the budget of the Comintern, and 600,000 gold rubles through extra-budgetary funds for the revolution in Korea, 13,000 for the Estonian Communist Party, 15,000 for the Finnish Communist Party, 20 thousand - the Communist Party of Latvia.

Where there were no communist parties before - in Britain, Italy, USA - they were created and generously paid for any of their shares.

The II Congress of the III Communist International (July 19 - August 17, 1920) has already united 41 communist parties from different countries. But they did not succeed in moving westward; there were no plans for a revolution in Europe. The Bolsheviks signed peace treaties with Finland, Poland, Lithuania, Estonia, Latvia. This Third Communist International worked in the East and

in the West, it was a very prestigious Soviet institution. Only on May 22, 1943, by a special Decree of the State Defense Committee (GKO), this International was abolished. There can be two reasons: - Stalin finally realized that there would be no World Revolution. - The tasks of the International were solved by other means.

## **The idea of a world civil war**

Trotsky, the theoretician of the world revolution, sincerely believed that the building of socialism in the USSR was an "accidental" and "wrong" affair. Even in 1940, he was

waiting for a new world revolution from minute to minute. From 1922 to 1929 he wrote 21 volumes of essays, mostly about how to trample, break, rape the "old world". Trotsky prepared the World Revolution through the Comintern - and lost. After

the complete failure of the ideas of the Comintern in January 1925, Trotsky was released from work in the Revolutionary Military Council, in October 1926 he was removed from the Politburo, in October 1927 - from the Central Committee. Ultimately, from 1936, Trotsky settled in Mexico - the

Mexicans were fascinated by his idea of "permanent revolution". They believed that this idea was carried out in their country. In exile, Trotsky continued to write, "exposing" Stalin of treason to

the cause of the revolution and the wrong building of socialism. One of the books is called "The Revolution Betrayed".

After the articles "Stalin is Hitler's quartermaster" and "You are being deceived" (an appeal to the Soviet people), he was killed by Stalin's agent Rayon

Mercader. In the USSR, the struggle between Trotsky and Stalin was one of the "terrible secrets", this was not officially said or written about. It was only about the wisdom of the party, which began to build socialism in one single country.

Under Stalin, the CPSU no longer became a faction of the International, but an independent party. And the provision that the USSR was only the first stage of the Zemshar Republic of Soviets was removed from the Constitution

of 1936. And then Suvorov came again ... Viktor Suvorov suggested, and quite reasonably: Stalin was not building a national state at all, and not a separate "state of workers and peasants." Suvorov suggested that Stalin's position was to turn the USSR into a shock fist and prepare an army capable of conquering the world. It all just started not in 1939, and not

even in 1929. Viktor Suvorov convulsively proves the initial aggressiveness of the USSR in the late 1930s... And this makes the historian smile: what is breaking through the open door?! The USSR was created as a springboard for the conquest of world domination. Suvorov cites only individual, late examples, no more. Stalin prepared the World War and strove for

world domination. But in an effort to conquer the whole world, Stalin only continued what he started in October 1917.

There are a lot of reasons to accept such a point of view: both logical and confirmed by the facts of pre-war and military history. It turns out that the

differences in the positions of Trotsky and Stalin are not so great as it might seem. These are differences between people of the same beliefs. But one is a chatterer and rhetorician, and the other is a practitioner and pragmatist. Trotsky

thought that the World Revolution could and should push the propaganda of Marxist ideas.

And Stalin believed that the aggression of a country already captured by the communists against others was the best way to organize this very

world revolution. That is, there may not be a revolution - an armed uprising of the masses - in this case. And there is a Civil War: a war of armies for a different political system. First the Civil War, and only then, perhaps, the revolution, if the natives appreciate it. And he called Hitler precisely the "icebreaker of the revolution", and not the "icebreaker of the empire" or the "icebreaker of the USSR". In an effort to conquer the whole world, Stalin just continued what he started in October 1917. Only differently.

According to Trotsky, literally everything in Russia had to submit to the idea of a world revolution. Labor must be militarized, any consumption must be reduced to a minimum, military discipline must be introduced everywhere.

Stalin thought about the same, but the goals were different. Not to finance the revolution in other countries, but to turn the USSR into a springboard for the World Civil War. Already during the years of

the Civil War, on September 2, 1918, the All-Russian Central Executive Committee issued a decree on the transformation of all of Soviet Russia into a military camp. The whole country began to work for the

Red Army. The entire history of the Soviet Union is a continuation of the history of the Civil War. And led by the victors in this Civil War. The militarization of the economy and, in general, of all life in the USSR in the 1920s and 1930s is a natural continuation of the Civil War, the implementation of the decree of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee of September 2, 1918.

The USSR of 1939 is a state in which a civil war continues. This war is waged against the same enemies with which it began in 1918: - with political opponents; - with the "green"

peasant rebels; - with national separatists and regionals; - with class enemies.

The civil war in the USSR was initially considered as part of the World Civil

War. The USSR simply cannot but strive for world domination. The instruments used to crush the bourgeoisie change little: both in 1918 and in 1939, the Red Army remained the main instrument for expanding the territory of the USSR.

Nation-state construction through a system of subordinate "people's republics" allowed any

increase the size of the USSR. New "Soviet socialist republics" will appear - and include them in the USSR on a common basis!

## **Why was Stalin supported in the USSR?**

A question without which it is difficult to understand anything: why did so many people in the USSR support Stalin? Or at least put up with his regime? After all, the plans to build socialism both in one single country and throughout the world have little to do with the individual ordinary person. He faces simpler tasks - to survive, feed his family, raise children, provide himself and his loved ones with at least a minimum of security and a quiet life. People appreciate noble impulses and high feelings. They like

the ideas of justice and a reasonable arrangement of the world. They will willingly take part in global projects to improve something ... but all this people will do subject to one important condition ... If the most wonderful plans for rebuilding the world are contrary to the interests of the survival and prosperity of an ordinary

person and his family, an ordinary person will rise up against these plans. Can't get up? Then it will quietly sabotage them and, against all odds, will be engaged in survival. So: quite a lot of people supported Stalin's policy. It is difficult to name a reliable figure, because the entire population of the USSR assured the

authorities of their loyalty. At least no one spoke out against it. Stories about "rallying the people around their faithful party" and stories about "people's love for the leader and teacher" are complete nonsense. The year 1941 will break out - and the price of this semi-official chatter will immediately become clear. But besides those who deserted or went over to the Nazis, there were units that fought to the last bullet. The defenders of the Brest

Fortress fought for two months in the most terrible conditions.

It is no coincidence that the Nazis greeted the latter with an ovation. surviving heroes. They were even offered to join the SS.



There were defectors - and there were volunteers besieging

military registration and enlistment offices.

There were those who fled the USSR at the first opportunity, but there were also those who defended the USSR to the last drop of blood. His.

1937 is not only those who were shot, imprisoned and "cleaned out", these are also those who shot, imprisoned and cleaned out. And those who welcomed the executions, landings and "cleansing". It is not necessary to see them as frightened people shouting praises to the tyrant at the threat of their own lives. Crowds of thousands demanding death for "enemies of the people" gathered not only and not so much on the orders of the CPSU (b) and the NKVD. Exactly the same crowds of many thousands rejoiced in the squares about the flight of Grizodubova, the rescue of Nobile's expedition on the Krasin icebreaker, or Papanov's ice epic. These people are all the more difficult to blame for the fact that they rejoiced at the threat of their own destruction. And if you carefully look at the photographs and footage of the chronicle, the same faces can flash both at the gathering stigmatizing "enemies of the people" and in the crowd rejoicing at the salvation of Italian travelers (Expedition Nobile: in 1928, an expedition of 16 people led by Umberto Nobile went on a flight to the North Pole on the airship "Italia". After the crash of "Italia", his crew was rescued on the Soviet icebreaker "Krasin". Papanin's epic: Ivan Dmitrievich Papanin led the first Soviet polar station on a drifting ice floe in the Central Arctic in 1937-1938. Flight of Grizodubova: On September 24-25, 1938, Valentina Stepanovna Grizodubova, together with P. D.

Osipenko and M. M. Raskova, as the crew commander, made a non-stop flight Moscow - Komsomolsk-on-Amur (6450 km in 26 hours 29 minutes. ) on the plane ANT-37 "Motherland"). We

note the main thing: a certain, and not a small percentage of the population of the USSR supported Stalin's policy. These people were not the absolute majority... Even, perhaps, not the majority. But there were a LOT of them, that's the most important thing.

The people were not homogeneous in their attitude towards the ruling regime. It is in such epochs that the schisms leading to civil wars are laid. Some are FOR and others are AGAINST. Some are ready

crush the regime, others support it. Under certain conditions, these citizens of the same country and start with each other fight.

## Who and why supported Stalin and his policies?

Official propaganda says that he was supported by the entire Soviet people. Today, this same point of view is supported by some writers already quite voluntarily. By the way, the books by Yu. Mukhin or K. Romanenko themselves testify that Stalinism can be completely sincere, not at all out of fear and not out of self-interest (**Mukhin Yu.** Stalin's Killers. M., 2008; **Romanenko K.** The Last Years of Stalin. M. , 2008.). Stalin's enemies say that the people were deceived. They themselves are

not  
understood what they

were doing. The great pragmatist Viktor Suvorov says that the regime had no supporters at all. If the Soviet people could, they would have fled from the USSR. That is why Stalin wanted to conquer the whole world, so that they had nowhere to run. But if

Suvorov were right, the USSR would not have survived the Second World War - there would have been no one to protect him. And, as we know, there was even someone to protect him. So who

is it? And why? Stalin was  
supported by those whose position in society improved during the years of his rule. And they were. The USSR administrative apparatus numbered up to 5 million people, from an accountant at a factory to people's commissars of ministers and top Kremlin party bosses. There are up to one and a half million officers in the army, from lieutenant to marshal. And what, they are all hidden enemies of Stalin? During the first

years of Soviet power, from 1920 to 1930, up to 3 million people received higher education. Basically, it was a technical education or pedagogical - when they graduated from pedagogical institutes. Its quality was not at all as low as they sometimes try to imagine. The Pedagogical Institute in Bryansk did not provide the same education as Moscow State University, but this education was serious and good. In Russia, education has traditionally been valued, it has always been a way of career and social growth.

Everyone who received a free education had reason to thank the Soviet government for this. The grandchildren of these first-generation intellectuals will yet become dissidents.

But their grandparents, the promoters of the 1930s, were in the vast majority loyal to the Soviet regime, and many of them praised Stalin quite sincerely. The backbone of Soviet power

was made up of many participants in industrialization. Many industrial workers could believe that they had gained more than they had lost, especially the participants in grandiose construction projects in the Kuzbass, Donbass, Krasnoyarsk and Karaganda industrial regions. Yes, most of the workers at these construction sites were people fleeing the famine in the countryside. Yes, living conditions in the early years at the "construction sites of the century" could be extremely difficult. But, firstly, a person saw how a

city, and even an entire industrial region, grows up through his efforts and the efforts of others. He participated in epoch-making events, made history with his own hands.

Secondly, he could really participate in the management of this enterprise through the system of Soviets, staff meetings, and so on.

Further. Thirdly, he saw that the authorities were interested in him and his affairs, noted activity, enthusiasm. The whole area of industrial labor was perceived romantically uplifted. Among other things, a worker could become an innovator or an inventor (there were up to 5 million of them by 1940). Fourth,

he could make a career. And having gone into the administrative apparatus (the authorities willingly introduced active workers into it), and having received an education (the authorities willingly helped young workers and opposed the new intelligentsia to the "bourgeois").

In 1940, the urban population of the USSR was 33%. Including Soviet Russia - 45%. A worker in the USSR lived "worse" than in the Russian Empire - in the sense that he consumed less. And even then we still need to see how skilled workers lived in St. Petersburg in 1913, and how builders lived in Ryazan, how laborers in the gold mines in Yakutia lived. But the worker in the USSR felt that the authorities showed him great attention. He saw his sometimes very hard work not just as a way to earn a living, but

a form of class struggle, the creation of a proletarian state, the construction of something new in

history. The worker saw himself as the subject of history, the main driving force behind great changes... This is

worth a lot. If not all, then the majority of this population were not at all enemies of the Soviet regime. If not zealous Stalinists, then they were not going to fight Stalin. In

addition, after all, people compared the Stalin regime and the conditions of life under it not with life in the West and not with life in the Russian Empire. They compared their lives with life during the Civil War and with the first decade of Soviet power. Stalin's

coup During the years of "perestroika", publicists turned out to be that the year of the "Great Break", the year 1929, was only "tightening the screws". It turned out for village writers that this year was only the year of the beginning of a "showdown" with the peasantry (**Belov V.I.** The year of the great turning

point. M., 1988.). But contemporaries knew: this is the year when human life again became possible in Russia! The First World War and the Civil War lasted 6 years in most of European Russia, 8-10 years in the western regions, 12-14 years in different parts of the Asian part of the USSR.

In the 1930s, the Civil War continued on the periphery of the USSR, abroad. The inhabitant, of course, could be in the way of the Basmachi detachment or the rebel detachment of the Makhnovists, become a victim of completely unprincipled bandits or the NKVD detachment. But much less likely than before.

Moreover, the press stopped conducting party polemics, which did not concern the vast majority of people, but frightened them with constant changes in the "rules of the game".

In 1918, corpses lay on the streets, and lists of hostages and those shot as part of the Red Terror were published in the newspapers. In 1922-1924, the Civil War continued in a number of provinces of Russia, 37 provinces (not just the Volga region) were starving, and a war was going on in Central Asia and the Caucasus.

By 1929 things were getting quieter. Violence by the authorities has also become less and less visible. Repressions have become more individual, if not targeted, then so ... focal. Not massive. Now

the violence concerned a more limited circle of people. It was enough to say a careless word, yes! But still it had to be said. And not just belong to some class of society (in the Civil War, the "guilty" before the authorities made up 90% of the population). In addition, it has become more economically

satisfying and understandable. In 1920, the layman received a "lemon", that is, a million rubles. And he himself added a couple more to the zeros. After that, he rushed to the market to buy at least something, until he had to draw more zeros, zeros and zeros. Now the ruble has become relatively stable. Was everything government? But the more stable the salary was given out twice a month, and it did not depreciate at all between paychecks.

Did the authorities demand at least external loyalty? But these loyalists could not tear their throats at meetings, but quietly doze at them once a month. And at the same time receive a stable salary. There was not much caviar and stellate sturgeon in stores, except perhaps in foreign exchange stores. But it was quite and quite possible to buy everyday items.

It has long been known that architecture is a petrified politics. Stalinist architecture very well reflects a sense of stability and continuity. It is customary to scold Stalinist pseudo-classicism: all these columns, porticos, abacuses imitating antiquity. But after all, under Stalin, no one pretended that the USSR directly continued the Roman Empire. There is a claim that we are continuing the story, we are following. A sense of history that continues here and now. Residential buildings of the Stalin era are solid, squat, and with the same

symbolism of continuation. Massively reliable, they are built to last. And today a large apartment in the "sta-link" is capital, in contrast to the apartment in the "Khrushchev".

Under Stalin, since 1929, everything in the vast USSR has become calmer and more stable. And with stability, everyone who wants to work and produce something always wins. In 1918-1924, the ruins of the Russian Empire were of little use for life - especially for the life of people who live by honest work. The USSR of the 1930s was a state with very strict rules. But it was not so difficult to follow these rules, moreover, it was not unbearable. For labor

paid. Loyal - did not touch. Diligent - promoted. Honest - encouraged. It became possible to live.

Undoubtedly, both Stalin himself and his entourage understood that they could count on many sections of the population. Including a new big war.

## Civil war throughout Europe

The revolution in Russia for the communists was only the first phase of the world revolution. Russia is a springboard for the beginning of this world disgrace. Soviet power is a form of socialism, from which the world will gradually pass to communism.

They had many reasons to think that if they invaded Europe they would be supported. In

the spring of 1918, there was a civil war in Finland. In November 1918 - February 1919 - in Germany. In March-August 1919, the Hungarian Soviet Republic existed. April 13 - May 5, there were battles in Munich, the Bavarian Soviet Republic operated there. In 1918-1919, Soviet power was established in some cities of Poland. In 1919, France was forced to withdraw its troops from the south of Russia also because its soldiers were agitated by the communists. Italy had its "Red Biennium" between 1918 and 1920.

It may very well be that revolutions did not start in European countries only because the First World War ended in 1918. Had it continued until 1920, even until 1919, revolutions would have broken out in many countries. After the

First World War of 1914-1918, the international situation remained very tense. The Versailles system maintained many knots of international tension. The question of a new political system arose in all European countries.

Period 1918-1939 on a global scale - a period Everywhere in between, uncertainty, revolutions and civil transitivity. wars continued.

The Great Strike of 1926 in Britain, the civil war of 1926 in Poland, the fascist coups in Bulgaria, Hungary, Romania, Lithuania, and Latvia took place even without the introduction of Soviet troops.

Moreover, without the "hand of Moscow", a civil war began in China, and China broke up into 8 warring states. The USSR had nothing to do with the many revolutions and coups in Latin America. The Spanish Civil War of 1936-1938 was very similar to "our" Civil War of 1917-1922.

All this gave Stalin a very real chance to bring the Civil War to Europe and to all countries of the World.

## CHAPTER 2 GERMANY: A SLOW CIVIL WAR, OR TWO TYPES OF SOCIALISTS

*Slavophiles and nihilists are  
coming. Both have unclean  
nails. For although they  
diverge in the theory  
of probability, But they converge in untidiness.*

*Kozma Prutkov*

There is a strange, completely incomprehensible connection between Russia and Germany. There seems to be nothing in common either in the national character or in the history of our countries. And Russia and Germany show a clear attraction to each other. And in history, for some reason, they always turn out to be crowded related.

This also applies to the history of socialism. Germany is not the birthplace of socialism, but in Germany socialist ideas have taken deep roots. The strongest theorists of this doctrine are from Germany. Russian socialists of all directions, especially Marxists, traveled to Germany, like Muslims to Mecca. And in the history

of the socialist project in the 20th century, the fate of both countries turned out to be closely connected. To begin with, German intelligence quite deliberately helped the Russian revolutionaries return to Russia after the February Revolution. And they did not weakly support all the defeatists with money - let them try, work against their own state. . By the way, until the summer of 1918, the Bolsheviks were not supposed to get so much of this money - 26 million marks in gold out of 70 million spent on all the revolutionaries.

But the destinies of our countries are connected, although sometimes in the most bizarre way! Revolutionary propaganda fell upon Germany itself. Already at the time of the signing of the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk in



In March 1918, the German command threw tantrums - let the Bolsheviks stop agitating among the German soldiers! To which Trotsky answered quite reasonably: and who prevents the Germans from conducting counter-propaganda among Russian soldiers?

In the last days of October 1918, the German and Austro-Hungarian empires collapsed. Until the early 1920s, there were Soviets in Austria, and there were street battles in Vienna. The country was teetering on the brink of civil war. November 3 - January 15, 1919 was the November Revolution in Germany.

Completely without connection with the events of November 1918 - January 1919. On April 13, 1919, street fighting began in Munich (Let me remind you that in Hungary - the height of

Soviet power!). On April 27, the army moved close to Munich, entered into battle with the Red Army. From May 1 to May 5, 1919, street fighting took place in Munich between communists and troops loyal to the oath. The troops were assisted by the White Guard of officers and civilians who were given weapons.

The communists lost the war. The head of the BSR, Eugen Levine, a Russian Jew born in St. Petersburg, was shot by a court-martial. Another leader, Max Levin, after the defeat of the Bavarian Soviet Republic, lived in Moscow, studied history. As if he even had degrees.

## **Why didn't the revolutions happen?**

In Russia, the international communists have won. In Germany, they lost miserably. Why? First, because the Social Democrats were strong and popular in it. They entered the first coalition government in 1918, at the time of the collapse of the German Empire. They carried out reforms, after which it was no longer necessary to rise to the revolution. As a result, the communists were opposed together

by monarchists,  
liberals and social democrats.

The second reason is that in Germany the intelligentsia had the will to power. Unlike the Provisional Government in Russia, the social democratic and coalition governments did not talk about the "guilt of the intelligentsia before the people", about the "homemade truth" and other

nonsense sucked from the finger. These governments did not hesitate for a moment before organizing the National Guard and calling on loyal troops to enter it. And throw the National Guard at the communists.

As soon as the Bavarian Soviet Republic broke out, crowds of inhabitants ran to the officers and patriots. And not "Save, uncles!" - and "Give me a weapon!". Detachments of the White Guard in Bavaria were called patriotic. The officers of the Great War walked in them along with civilians.

The Social Democrats recoiled from the Executive Committee of the Bavarian Republic after the very first attempts to "expropriate" property. Later they left the Executive Committee altogether and called for laying down their arms and not to wage a civil war. They say that the goals of deepening the revolution can be achieved by other means.

## **national socialism**

International communists believed that the nation is a "bourgeois" concept. "Spartakidy" wanted to unite with Russian friends. But the variant of national socialism is also possible. When socialists are at the same time nationalists. By the end of the 19th century,

there is no people in Europe that has not created its own version of socialism. As a rule, this is national socialism, which requires the people to unite in the name of this or that abstract idea of socialism. In the spirit of both German soil workers and Russian Narodnaya Volya, their people are an object of exploitation by foreigners. We must rally against them.

In Russia, the Narodnaya Volya were also socialists and nationalists at the same time. They believed that the people were being exploited not only by the landlords, but also by the Jews. In its leaflets, Narodnaya Volya welcomed the Jewish pogroms and hoped that they would be the beginning of a revolution.

Many representatives of the "Narodnaya Volya" not only campaigned "for", but also personally participated in the pogroms: "pogroms were supposed to accustom the people to revolutionary actions" (Jewish Encyclopedia in sixteen volumes. M.: Terra-Terra, 1991.

V. 12. (Reprint edition of the Society for Scientific Jewish Knowledge and Brockhaus-Efron Publishing House). S. 618.).

There are quite a few leaflets that were distributed by various organizations from the "Black Redistribution" to the "South Russian Workers' Union". The Executive Committee of "Narodnaya Volya": "Who took the earth from his hand, the fox that taverns? - Wait. - From whom the man, for an hour skriz tears, ask to access to his lan? The Jews Wherever you go, no matter what you start, - wait, sit down.

And it ends with a call: "Come on, honest robotic people!" In the leaflet of "Narodnaya Volya" (already in 1883): "Pogroms - the beginning of the nationwide movement..."

Leaflet "Grain" of "Cherny Peredel": "Jewish ransacking has become unbearable for the working people. Wherever he goes, almost everywhere he runs into a Jewish kulak.

Communists in Soviet Russia were officially the worst enemies of anti-Semitism. The Decree of the Council of People's Commissars of the RSFSR of July 25, 1918 ordered to outlaw (that is, physically destroy) "pogromists and those leading pogromist agitation." In the summer of 1918, 400 Red Army soldiers caught in pogroms were shot before the formation. Laws were introduced punishing any manifestation of anti-Semitism by execution (**Poyalkov L.** Second part. Emancipation \ History of anti-Semitism: The era of faith. M. - Jerusalem, 1997.).

But the masses themselves thought otherwise. Of all the pogroms during the Civil War of 1918-1922, 40% were organized by Ukrainian nationalists, 20% by Cossacks, and 8% by communists. During the offensive of Budyonny to the south of Russia, the Red Army soldiers of the 9th division of the Red Army in the spring of 1919 looted and partially burned the city of Bakhmut in the Donbass (now Artemovsk) under the slogan "Beat the Jews and Communists!". That's why the communists "had" to shoot their own soldiers.

## **Semitism and Germanism**

In Germany, everything turned out to be even more neglected than in other countries: in Germany, the emancipation of the Jews, that is, the granting of civil rights to them, was brought on the bayonets of the French

occupiers. In France, as early as September 27, 1791, the Constituent Assembly adopted a resolution on the complete emancipation of the Jews.

In Germany, too, went to emancipation ... But really equal rights Jews gave Napoleon, conquering the state of Germany.

As a result, nationalism and patriotism, enmity towards the occupiers in Germany were also stained with anti-Semitism. "There has always been a strong connection between socialism and nationalism in Germany. It is significant that all the major predecessors of national socialism - Fichte, Rodbertus and Lassalle - are at the same time the generally recognized creators of socialism" (Hayek **F.A.** The Road to Slavery. London, Nina Karsov, 1983. P. 186-187.).

The term "anti-Semitism" itself was introduced by the famous socialist, anarchist and atheist Marr (half-Jew) in 1879. Marr believed that "You cannot be a socialist and not be an anti-Semite"

(**Marr W.** "Der Sieg des Germanenthums über das Judentum - \ from nichtconfessionellen Standpunkt" ("The victory of Germany over Jewry - from a non-confessional point of view". Berlin, 1879.). Another well-

known socialist, anarchist and atheist Eugene Dühring, believed that socialism could only be established in the struggle between Germanism and Semitism. And that the Jews are a purely corrupted race (**Dühring E.** The Jewish question as a question of racial character and its harmful influence on the existence of peoples, on morals and culture. Translation (from the last, fifth edition) by Viktor Pravdin. Type lithograph by T-va I. N. KUSHNEREV and Co., Pimenovskaya st., 2, MOSCOW, 1906.).

"The Jews are our misfortune!" - moaned Adolf Shteker, confessor of the Kaiser, a socialist and founder of several political parties, including the German social anti-Semitic (**Kon Norman.** Blessing for genocide. The myth of the worldwide conspiracy of the Jews and the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion." Translation from English Bychkova S.S. General version and an afterword by T. A. Karaseva and D. A. Chernyakhovsky, Moscow, Progress, 1990.).

In 1882, Stecker held the first international Anti-Semitic Congress in Dresden, which approved Stecker's eight theses as a program document.

In general, in Germany there were practically no liberals and socialists who did not sin at least to a slight degree. nationalism and antisemitism.

It is more accurate to speak not about the “socialist roots of Nazism”, as Hayek did, but about the fact that socialism initially developed in two forms: national and

international. Two White Guards of Jewish origin spoke about the international form of socialism, and it's really worth listening to them: “The elements of the Jewish people, having lost the cultural content of the old Jewry, at the same time remained alien not only to Russian culture, but to any culture in general. This spiritual void, hidden under only a superficially assimilated European culture, made the Jews, already by virtue of their predominant occupation of trade and industry, prone to materialism, extremely receptive to materialistic political teachings ... rationalistic thinking, so characteristic of Jews ... disposes doctrines like revolutionary Marxism” (Levin ~~P.O.~~ <sup>them to assimilate</sup> Jews in the Revolution // Russia and Jews. Paris: YMKA-Press, 1978. P. 132.). “Russian Marxism ... has never been a Russian-national movement, but a revolutionary-minded part of Russian Jewry. For

which it was not difficult to perceive socialist teaching from German books, it was natural to take a significant part in transplanting this foreign fruit onto Russian soil ” (Mandel **VS** Conservative and destructive ideas in Jewry // Russia and Jews. Paris: YMKA-Press, 1978. S. 199.). The National Socialists, on the other hand, were supporters of rallying

nation, and at the same time - mystics of "blood and

soil". Capitalized "I" must be replaced by "You" or "We" if humanity, and above all Germany, want to live. At the same time, it is necessary to fill in the ditch that was dug by the hatred of the class struggle and false faith in the solidarity of proletarian internationalism on the one hand, and the caste spirit, the vanity of origin, living conditions, wealth and education on the other. So wrote the head of the stormtroopers, Ernst Rehm, in his book “The National Socialist Revolution and Storm Troops” (Ponomarev **M.V., Smirnova S.Yu.** New and recent history of the countries of Europe and America. T. 3. Moscow, 2000.).

Hitler himself believed that “Socialism is the doctrine of how one should take care of the common good. Communism is not socialism.

Marxism is not socialism. Marxists have stolen this concept and distorted its meaning. I will wrest socialism from the hands of the "socialists". Socialism is an ancient Aryan, German tradition " (Hitler **A. My struggle.**). Nazis

are sometimes referred to as "browns", but this has the same meaning as black in Russia. "Black people", "black hundred"... In Germany it sounded like "brown people". The common people, the mass of the people. And the brown ones went into battle not under any, but with a red banner. They went in order to free the German workers from the power of the Jewish, French and Anglo-American bourgeoisie.

In this, national socialism really differed greatly from international socialism, in which the nationalities of the oppressed and the oppressors did not attach much importance. But the beliefs of both had the same intellectual and spiritual source - the work of the intellectuals of the unkind nineteenth century. After all, socialism - both in its nationalist, German, and in its internationalist, Soviet version - is by no means an invention of the common people and not "the belief of the illiterate masses." Nothing like this. All the theories that formed the basis of all socialist regimes were created in the offices of the most highbrow intellectuals.

## **Birth of the National Socialist German Workers' Party**

In October 1918, the leadership of the Thule Society instructed two of its members - the journalist Karl Harrer and the locksmith Anton Drexler - to create a political workers' circle, whose task would be to expand the sphere of influence of this society to the workers.

Simultaneously with the creation of the circle, Anton Drexler restored the German Workers' Party ("Deutsche Arbeiter-partei", DAP). On September 12, 1919, Adolf Hitler was sent to one of the meetings of this party as an informant.

Prior to this, Hitler had already participated in the Bavarian Revolution on the side of the Republic. He was considered an agitator and wore a red armband. A revolutionary, a Red Army soldier ... But after a few months he was already working for Hauptmann Ernst Röhm. Rem -

Chief of Staff of the 7th Military District of the Reichswehr (Munich). The head of the infantry units of the 7th district, Colonel von Epp is a veteran of the First World War, an enemy of the Versailles system, an anti-Semite and a militarist. Many future Nazis serve as volunteers in his corps (Hans Frank, Rudolf Hess, the brothers Gregor and Otto Strasser).

The socialist Ernst Röhm sends the recent Red Army soldier Hitler to "probe" the German Workers' Party. Hitler is delighted with her program and in this spirit writes a report to Remus. Franz von

Epp's political adviser, Captain Ernst Röhm instructs Hitler to join the WDA and take over the leadership of the party. In this party, Hitler made a great career. In his speeches, he stated that Germany's enemies, the Jews and the Communists, were to blame for Germany's defeat. That "the poverty of the Germans should be eliminated by German weapons. That time must come." He demanded the return of the colonies lost by Germany under the terms of the Versailles Treaty of 1919, calling this agreement "barbaric."

Under the influence of Hitler, on February 20, 1920, the German Workers' Party was renamed the National Socialist German Workers' Party (Nationalsozialistische deutsche Arbeiterpartei (NSDAP)). Its first public meeting took place four days later in a Munich beer hall. On February 24, 1920, Hitler presented the party program consisting of 25 items.

The ideology of this party was very similar to the communist one - the workers and all working people in general are oppressed by the bourgeoisie, it is necessary to make a socialist revolution, bring the real leaders of the working class to power, establish a state of social and political justice. In 1933, not some, but the

"German Social Democratic Workers' Party" came to power, and Goering became the head of the Five-Year Plan Office. And what? Socialists, as socialists, are no worse than our Socialist-Revolutionaries, for example. On July 21, 1921, Hitler in

an ultimatum demanded for himself the post of chairman of the party with unlimited rights, threatening, in case of refusal, to leave its ranks. On July 29, 1921, he was elected the first chairman of the NSDAP. Founding father Anton Drexler was honorary chairman. A new charter of the NSDAP was adopted, which approved the "principle of the Führer", i.e.

unconditional obedience to the Fuhrer. Trotsky dreamed of this, but he never got it.

Young people joined the NSDAL, attracted by its nationalism, dynamism and populism. Members of paramilitary unions and associations joined. By 1921, the NSDAL

had about 3,000 members. By 1923 there were already 30 thousand. On January

27-29, 1923, the first NSDAL congress took place in Munich. Its culminating moment was the consecration by Hitler of the NSDAL banner and the procession of 6,000 SA militants.

By the autumn of 1923, the NSDAL had over 55,000 members.

## **Assault squads**

In August 1921, a retired submarine lieutenant Hans Ulrich with a semi-Latvian surname Klintssh (HU Klintzsch), on behalf of A. Hitler, formed the NSDAP Defense and Propaganda Detachment. The tasks of this detachment were to promote the ideas of Nazism, raise funds for the party fund, and distribute Nazi literature. Members of the detachments were also selected to protect meetings, rallies, party headquarters from attacks by political opponents. Speaking between us, and to disperse the activities of other political forces. The defense detachment was formed from among the most active and physically strong members of the party. In

August 1921, the detachment received the name Sturm-abteilung, abbreviated as SA (Assault Squad). In Russia, they are better known under the names "stormtroopers", "assault battalions", "brown shirts". As the ranks of the NSDAP grew, the number of SA groups grew. SA members performed their duties in parallel with their main labor activity (workers, shopkeepers, peasants, farm laborers, lumpen, etc.). But they were also entitled to a small fee. The SA detachments during this period did not have a common leadership and were subordinate to local party leaders.

In November 1926, A. Hitler proclaims himself supreme leader of the SA (Oberste SA Fiihrer). E. Rem stood at the head of the assault squads. Franz Felix Pfeffer von Salomon (FF Pfeffer von Salomon) became the Chief of Staff of the SA. He creates a slim



SA structure with a clear chain of command from an ordinary attack aircraft to Hitler.

Rank insignia appear on armbands and a rank system similar to that of the army begins to take shape. Members of the assault squads are united by military discipline.

Stormtroopers never had weapons. In fights with political enemies (mainly communists), brass knuckles, knives, metal rods, and occasionally revolvers were used.

## Red Front

In the USSR, quite a lot was written about Hitler, stormtroopers, SS men, and other bad people. Much less "for some reason" was written about the communists. It was only obvious that the communists were good and that Germany chose Hitler in vain, and not Ernst Thälmann. They wrote about Thälmann, a martyr for the communist idea, and about the suffering of the people who were deceived and enslaved by the Nazis. But no details!

...Not surprising. Because it is worth looking into these "details", and it becomes obvious: the communists were a much greater danger to Germany. And their methods were much worse than those of the Nazis.

Back in the early 1920s, the Communists created the Rot Front (Roter Frontkämpferbund) - the "Union of Red Front-line Soldiers". The Rot Front was led by Wilhelm Pick, and from 1925 by Ernst Thälmann.

The Rot Front performed the same functions as the Assault Squads. He regularly received communist money from Moscow. With this money, the Rot Front had similar symbols: a beautiful uniform, tied with belts, processions under the drum under a red banner, many hours rallies.

The Nazis raised their hand in a gesture of greeting from the time of the Ancient Rome, with the words "Sieg Heil!" - that is, "long live victory!".

The communists raised their hand vertically with a clenched fist and with the words "Rot Front"!

An idea of the goals of the "Red Front" is given by their anthem "Red March" ("Hymn of the Comintern", "Comintern").

Factories, get up! Close the ranks! Go to battle, go, go! Check your scope, load your gun! To fight, proletarian, for your cause. To battle, proletarian, for your cause! The fire of Leninism illuminates our path, Raises the whole world to storm capital. Two classes clashed in the last battle, Our slogan is the World Soviet Union. Our slogan is the World Soviet Union! Comrades in prisons, in cold dungeons, You are with us, you are with us, even though you are not in the columns. We are not afraid of white fascist terror, All countries will be engulfed by uprisings. All countries will embrace the uprising fire! At the call of the Comintern, in steel ranks - Under the banner of the Soviets, under the red banner! We are a fighting detachment of the Red Front, And we will not retreat from our path. And we will not retreat from our path!

Rot Front was a paramilitary organization. Rot front-line soldiers had weapons and used them more than once.

## **Failed revolution**

With the singing of this anthem, the communists rose up in an armed uprising in September 1923. By this time, the membership of the Communist Party had grown to 400,000 people. More than 5 million marks of "aid" from the Comintern turned into uniforms and weapons of the Rot Front, the publication of 42 daily newspapers, several magazines, 20 printing houses, and bookstores in a number of cities. The Soviet embassy in Berlin became an open subversive center. In total, the USSR allocated more than 300 million gold rubles to

help the "German October". A special German commission of the Comintern was preparing "direct assistance

German comrades " (Stalin *I.V.* Speech at the plenum of the Central Committee and the Central Control Commission of the All-Union Communist Party of Bolsheviks on August 1, 1927).

Personally, Unshlikht, Deputy Chairman of the GPU, organized the creation of 800 armed detachments of workers, the so-called "Red Hundreds" (analogous to the "Black Hundred"), numbering up to 100 thousand Human.

The Politburo also set a specific date for the start of the revolution - November 9th. As soon as it breaks out in Berlin, the "Red Hundreds" were to establish an all-German Cheka and begin the extermination of the bourgeoisie and opponents of the revolution " (V. **Bazhanov**. Memoirs of Stalin's former

secretary.). The leadership of the USSR was sure that the revolution in the largest country in Europe, Germany, would be the impetus for revolutions in other Western states (Italy, Poland and others).

But the German communists were very disobedient. First, some of them wanted to come to power through parliamentary means. The Communists have already entered the governments of Saxony and Thuringia. If so, this will help create an all-German workers' and peasants' government!

Secondly, some of them wanted to obey Moscow, and some did not wanted to be patriots.

Thirdly, even obedient German communists had their own plans. According to the decision of the Central Committee of the KKE, the uprising was to begin in Hamburg. Revolutionary performances were scheduled for the morning of

October 23, 1923. In Germany, they perfectly understood what was going on. On September 12, 1923, the head of the People's Party, Stinnes, spoke quite openly: "In two weeks we will have a civil war. ... Not to miss a single day, otherwise the street will overthrow the

Stresemann cabinet. On the morning of October 22, the Reich Chancellor, leader of the Social Democratic Party of Germany, Friedrich Ebert, introduced a state of siege in the country. All full executive power passed into the hands of the Minister of War, General von Seeckt. Seeckt immediately declared a ban on any

political demonstrations. The KKE put forward the slogan of a general strike. The strike was to develop into an armed uprising, the uprising in Germany into a pan-European revolution. Left Social Democrats refused to

her to participate. Right-wing Social Democrats continued to actively support the government. The soviets and so-called workers' governments in Saxony and Thuringia were quickly dispersed. The movement of workers was limited to strikes and rallies, but did not develop into a revolution.

## Hamburg uprising

But in Hamburg on October 23-25, the Rot Front led real barricade fights. The ultimate goal is the World Soviet Union.

In the midst of the fighting, it became known that the Central Committee of the KKE had canceled the general strike and that on October 23, 1923, General Seeckt announced the dissolution of the Communist Party and all organizations associated with it. Upon learning of this, part of the workers' detachments dispersed, the rest were defeated (**Telma E.** Lessons of the Hamburg uprising. Selected articles and speeches. [Translated from

German], vol. 1, M., 1957.). It was in the uprising that Ernst Thälmann made a brilliant career. He proved to the leadership of the International that he was "obedient".

In the mid-1920s, a split arose in the leading bodies of the Communist Party of Germany itself: should Moscow obey?! Thälmann unconditionally supported the "line of the Comintern", and therefore spoke in Hamburg.

For this, Moscow nominated Ernst Thälmann to the leadership of the Communist Party. For mere hints of long-standing sympathy for the Antilebanese opposition, German communists were shot in the second half of the 1930s. Not in Berlin - in Moscow (**Davidovich D.S.** The revolutionary crisis of 1923 in Germany and the Hamburg uprising. M., 1963).

## "Beer coup"

By the beginning of the 1920s. The NSDAP became one of the most prominent political organizations in Bavaria. Hitler quickly became a political figure to be reckoned with, at least within Bavaria. By the end of 1923, the crisis in Germany worsened.

In Bavaria, supporters of the overthrow of the parliamentary government and the establishment of a dictatorship were grouped around the head of the Bavarian administration

von Kahr. Von Kahr made it clear to Hitler that he was assigned an active role in the coup. On November

8, 1923, Hitler, speaking at a rally in the Munich beer "Bürgerbraukeller", proclaimed the beginning of a national revolution and announced the overthrow of the government of traitors in Berlin. The highest officials of Bavaria, led by von Kahr, joined this statement. At night, the NSDAP assault detachments began to occupy the administrative buildings of Munich. By that time, however, von Kahr and his entourage had decided to compromise with the centre.

When on November 9 Hitler led his supporters to the central square and led them to the Feldgerenhale, parts of the Reichswehr opened fire on them. Carrying away the dead and wounded, the Nazis and their supporters left the streets. This episode entered the history of Germany under the name "beer putsch".

In February - March 1924, a trial took place over the leaders of the putsch. Only Hitler and a few of his associates were in the dock. The court sentenced Hitler to 5 years conclusions.

In the USSR, it was maliciously emphasized that Hitler did not live in poverty in prison either: it was there that he wrote Mein Kampf and received visitors. Yes, and they released him after 9 months.

More "strangeness": the General Commissioner of Bavaria, Gustav von Kahr, signed a decree banning the NSDAP. Nevertheless, the party's popularity continued to grow. In the December elections of 1924, 40 deputies from the NSDAP already sat in the Reichstag. How so?!

But after all, events unfolded in a country where there was no firm, universally recognized government. Where senior officials such as Kahr themselves did not know whether to support the government or the Nazis.

It is not surprising that already in February 1925 the activities of the NSDAP were again legalized. Having survived the crisis, the NSDAP still considered the main tasks to be the fight against communism and criticism of the Treaty of Versailles. But more and more I wanted to win elections to local and central authorities.

## Slow Civil War

Before the Nazis came to power, Germany remained a nationally humiliated, embittered, impoverished country. The volume of indemnities for it was determined at 132 billion pre-war marks - 5 world reserves

gold.

At the end of 1923, one dollar was worth 4,200 billion marks. Salaries were given out daily so that people had time to buy at least something. Later, inflation became less, but

unemployment remained a terrible evil. In 1921 there were 5 million, in 1932 - already 7 million 300 thousand unemployed.

Many social groups are threatened with the loss of the foundations of existence. Desperate small producers increasingly blamed parliamentary democracy for their troubles and believed that the way out of the crisis was to strengthen state power. The economic crisis of 1929

pushed many large businessmen and bankers to the Nazis, who subsidized the NSDAP election campaigns.

Less and less people trusted the authorities of the Social Democrats. In fact, Germany found itself between the communists and the Nazis.

Both the Rot Front and the SA relied on the same social strata, recruited their activists in the same residential areas and at the same enterprises.

Many facts are known when the same people switched from attack aircraft to Rot Front and vice versa. Disputes, skirmishes, clashes constantly arose between them, often turning into a fight. Both sides suffered losses. In the early 1930s, the Nazis, for example, estimated their losses at several hundred killed and several tens of thousands wounded. Among those killed was the "martyr of the idea", Horst

Wessel. In 1928, he composed a song that became known as the "Horst Wessel Song". This song was performed exactly to the same motive as the "Red March". And the words are even less "terrible":

Banner up! Closer rally ranks! The SA  
marches with a confident step. The  
heroes killed by the Rot Front and the  
reaction Invisibly march in our ranks!  
Open space for brown battalions

The space is open to the regiments of  
attack aircraft. Millions look after us with  
hope: When the swastika will bring them  
freedom and bread. For the last time, an  
alarm sounds for us, The last day we  
stand ready. And Hitler's banners are flying over all  
the streets, Slavery will not last long!

Horst Wessel himself was killed by the communist Albrecht  
Hehler. Both the communists and the Nazis ran across to each other  
more than once. In 1929, the Social Democrats in power banned the  
activities of the Union of Red Front-line Soldiers. It had over 200,000  
members. And then a lot of "Rotfrontists", red front-line soldiers, went over  
to the "assault squads".

This sluggish civil war, the communists gradually  
were losing.

Let's compare the propaganda of the communists and the Nazis:  
instead of a legitimate government, the communists wanted Soviets  
everywhere, and Germany would join the World Soviet Union. Since there  
is no World USSR yet, it would submit to Soviet Russia.

And the Nazis want Greater Germany. They want to stop the national  
humiliation of the Versailles system, they want to boost the country's  
economy. Methods

were also agitated. The Hamburg uprising is 60 hours of war with  
government troops, hundreds of deaths on both sides. Civil war, which  
the government did not allow to spread to the whole country. Full sympathy  
for the government.

The Nazis left on November 9, 1923 without weapons. The troops  
fired on the Nazis, who did not return a single shot. Sympathy for the  
Nazis, who were betrayed by Kar and shot by the troops.

## **The idea of a national revolution**

The Communists more than once declared the ideas of national  
liberation "progressive". For them, it was "progressive" and the creation of  
Hungary as part of the Austrian, and now the Austro-Hungarian Empire in  
1848. For them, the movement was also progressive.

Garibaldi for the liberation of Italy from the Austrian Empire, for the rallying of a United Italy from many principalities. And the Irish war for national self-determination.

Germany has always been an exception to this rule. The unification of Germany by Bismarck in the 1860s was considered purely "reactionary". After all, having united Germany, Bismarck declared her an empire!

Similarly, the national idea of the NSDAP was considered "reactionary" and "bourgeois" or "petty-bourgeois".

But what did the Nazis want? Association of Germans in one state. The Germans lived in the territory of the former Austria-Hungary, mainly in the Czech Republic. In all Baltic countries. In East Prussia, which was separated by Poland from the rest of Germany. Germans also lived in many areas of western and northern Poland, and many cities had double names: Danzig-Gdansk, Breslau Wroclaw. Two historical regions in the west of

Germany, Alsace and Lorraine, have been disputed between Germany and France for centuries. After the Franco-Prussian War, Germany took these provinces. After the First World War, France laid a hand on these provinces. To the east of Alsace, the Allies created the Rhine demilitarized zone, in which troops could not be kept. The Nazis wanted to unite in a single state the Germans,

separated by borders. If this task is "reactionary", then both Hitler and Garibaldi are a fascist and a reactionary.

The Germans wanted to get rid of the national humiliation after the defeat in the First World War. The communists were indifferent to this idea. The Nazis made the national revolution one of the main points of their policy.

## **Nazis and Fascists**

By calling the Nazis fascists, the communists deliberately cast a shadow over the fence. They made two arbitrary generalizations at once. The Communists united the National Socialists with the Fascists in Italy and Spain. They arbitrarily declared members of the most ordinary "bourgeois" governments to be fascists. For example,



the government of Germany, which was not born fascist. And it turned out that the Nazis were not socialists at all, but the devil knows who. Some dumb guy. The Fascists in Italy and in Spain were

conservatives. Their goal was to rally the nation into a fasho - a bundle. Due to the growth of the corporate principle, the curtailment of democratic freedoms, the Nazis wanted to preserve the gains of civilization in the 19th century. The Nazis sought to preserve the traditional society. As Mussolini wrote, "for fascism, a person is an individual, one with the nation, the Fatherland, obeying the moral law that binds individuals through tradition, historical mission."

The socialists wanted to bring a utopia to life, to build an ideal society on the principles invented by theorists. And the Nazis wanted to prevent them from doing this at any cost. Therefore, when captured German soldiers were called "fascists" in Russia, they were, to put it mildly, surprised. We are not fascists, we are Nazis! - they answered

quite motivated, and the minds of the Soviet people finally went beyond reason. What fog reigned in the minds, shows at least this fact: the head of the Russian Fascist

Party V.K. Rodzaevsky recognized Stalin as a spontaneous fascist. He wrote letters from Manchuria to I.V. Stalin, and then went to Moscow. As they say, since then

no one has ever seen.

The Nazis were united with the Nazis by the recognition of the conservative foundations of life and the adherence to historical tradition. They had much more in common with the communists.

## **Delights of Europe**

It is naive to think that all of Europe was categorically against Nazism from the very beginning. Nazism opposed communism, and communism was much more feared. The Nazis were socialists, builders of the "new world", and many had the desire to build a "new world". Leni Riefenstahl's documentary Triumph of the Will was shown

throughout Europe. "Horst Wessel" in this film sounded

keynote. The film was enthusiastically received by European audiences. In 1935 it was awarded at the Venice Film Festival in the category "Best Foreign Documentary". At the World Exhibition in Paris (1937), the film was awarded a gold medal (Grand Prix). French Prime Minister Edouard Daladier personally presented the gold medal to Leni Riefenstahl.

## Chapter 3 THE SOCIALIST REICH

***We are barbarians and we want to remain barbarians. This is an honorary title. We are the ones who will rejuvenate the world. The current world is dying. Our only task is to finish him off.***

***A. Hitler***

### **NSDAP: to power**

On July 31, 1932, in the regular elections to the Reichstag, the NSDAP received 230 mandates (Social Democrats - 133, Communists - 89 mandates), becoming the largest faction in parliament. Why? The

NSDAP address of March 1, 1932 said: "Hitler is the motto for all who believe in the revival of Germany ... Hitler will win, because the people want him to win ..." The Nazis came to power as leaders of the national revolution. On January 30, 1933, President Hindenburg

appointed Hitler Reich Chancellor (head of government) of Germany. But this was not enough for the Nazis to carry out their policy. New elections to the Reichstag were scheduled for March 5, 1933. On

February 27, a fire broke out in the Reichstag building. To be frank, no one still knows who exactly set fire to the Reichstag. The Nazis said they were communists. After all, when extinguishing the Reichstag, the Dutch communist van der Lubbe was caught in it! The communists still say that the Nazis set it on fire. After all, the not very sane van der

Lubbe could not have set fire to a huge building so quickly ... Perhaps the stormtroopers themselves "helped" van der Lubbe. In Germany, the majority believed that it could not have done without the Communists. In March, a law was

passed granting emergency powers to the government. It was tantamount to

destruction

Reichstag and remnants of the Weimar Constitution.

The Nazis strengthened their power: they arrested E. Telman and G. Dimitrov. They failed to prove in court that the Reichstag was set on fire by the communists. But the KKE was outlawed. Thousands of communists went to the assault squads. Dissenters were killed or sent to camps. The Nazis dispersed

the non-fascist trade unions and other mass organizations of the working people. In June, the SPD was banned, and many Social Democrats died in concentration camps. Soon all the bourgeois parties

announced their "self-dissolution", and then laws were issued according to which the declared National Socialist Party, a government organization, one the country. After the death of Hindenburg in could exist in 1934, Hitler united the posts of President and Reich Chancellor, concentrating all power in his hands. With the help of all these measures, the Nazis finally became the only party in power. Like the CPSU (b) in the USSR.

## **Soviet friends help**

The USSR helped Germany many times. This help was frankly directed against the Anglo-Saxon and French "bourgeois". Do you want the national humiliation of Germany?! And we are internationalists! We will help! During the Genoa Conference of 1922, they frankly

did not want to consider Germany equal to the victorious countries. And then the delegation of Soviet Russia on April 16, 1922 signed an agreement with Germany in Rapallo. The main thing in the agreement was the mutual refusal to reimburse military and non-military expenses. Germany agreed to legalize the nationalization of German property and its subjects during the Civil War. The Council of Deputies refused all reparations due to it in accordance with Article 116 of the Treaty of Versailles. In the West, this treaty caused hysteria, because it meant an instant change in the status of both the Soviets and

Germany. In the future, Germany placed military orders in the USSR, and even conducted exercises on the territory of the USSR.

Germany banned

have an army? And we will

help! The armament of the German Reichswehr, later the Wehrmacht, was carried out to a large extent on Soviet territory and with Soviet funds. They wrote about this quite frankly (**Ponter Reiman**. The Coming War and the German Chemical Industry. L., 1928.). Future

German aces were taught at the aviation school near Lipetsk and at the tank school near Kazan. In Lipetsk, Goering even had a Russian mistress. An interesting detail: during the entire war, not a single bomb fell on Lipetsk, which was less than 100 km from the front line ...

German engineers designed and built a hospital next to the Gorky Automobile Plant. They built it ... in the shape of a swastika. In 1941-1943, she served as an excellent reference point for the Nazi Luftwaffe during raids on a car factory. After the war, to reduce the resemblance to the monstrous "fascist sign", one of the wings of the building was demolished. But in 1941 there was a swastika and a swastika.

And now, on the eve of the elections to the Reichstag, Stalin suddenly orders the Communists not to unite with the Social Democrats! Obviously, this decision dooms the communists to defeat. It is also obvious that the victory of the National Socialists is becoming inevitable.

For Viktor Suvorov, everything is simple here: Stalin wants Hitler to come to power so that the "icebreaker of the revolution" would smash the whole of Europe. To then move a huge army to

these ruins. But Stalin's decision can be explained in another way. The Communists of Germany are not an independent force. Stalin already knows that without subsidies from Moscow, they simply do not exist. But the Nazis are not lured political prostitutes and greenhouse fruits of the world revolution not grown in Moscow. It is an independent and serious force. An ally with whom you can share the world and hold a joint parade is not a shame. Stalin

could very well want to have a strong ally, and not a weakling who crawls on his belly in advance, but requires a lot of attention. In which you need to invest all the time, like in 1923.

## 1934 coup

Having come to power, the Nazis immediately fought over it, just like the communists, who already in the summer of 1918 arranged

"showdown" with attempts on each other.

The first victims were those who brought the NSDAP to power: the storm troopers. Just like the Baltic sailors. Many stormtroopers believed that they had brought the party to power. And if so, then they will be the main part of the state in the Third Reich.

Rehm and his supporters were the most "leftist" of the Nazis: abolish large property! Give employees guarantees and benefits! They wanted to turn the SA into a Nazi army and include the Reichswehr in the SA.

The left, socialist wing of the NSDAP was ideologically close to Remus. The "Left Nazis", led by the Strasser brothers, wanted an alliance with Moscow against the Anglo-American threat. Yes, and the National Bolshevik Ernst Nikisch was a staunch Russophile.

And then the Nazis made a "coup after the coup." On June 30, 1934, they moved the army units and the SS against the attack aircraft. The battle was short, because the forces are unequal, and the attack aircraft did not expect anything like this. During the Night of the Long Knives, Hitler's longtime ally, the head of the SA Rem, the leader of the "left fascists" Gregor Strasser, von Kahr, the former Reich Chancellor General Schleicher and many other figures were shot. Since that time, SA has lost its political significance. "But" the value of the SS is growing.

## **SS evolution**

Of course, realpolitik forced the Nazis to deviate from their beloved racial ideas. How this happened is clearly seen in the example of an organization such as the SS. SS (SS, short

for Sutzschaffeln) - security units. The term itself was coined by Göring, a World War I fighter pilot. This was the name of the "Squadrons of Cover" - groups of fighters that provided the action of attack aircraft. Hitler liked the name and stuck.

Initially, the "security detachment" consisting of 9 people guarded Hitler personally and was called the "security detachment" Adolf Hitler ". In April 1925, Yu. Schreck began to form Hitler's personal guard,

making a set of assault squads, which received the name "security squads" in September. On

January 6, 1929, Himmler was appointed the new Reichsführer SS. At that time, the SS consisted of only 280 people.

By the coup of 1934, the number of SS was more than 50 thousand people in the assault squads. The SS men wore the usual form of stormtroopers. But the SS men wore black caps, ties, breeches and an armband with a black border. At first, on their caps, the SS men wore a skull - a "dead head" with a round metal cockade with concentric rings of black, white and red.

But by that time, the SS were already virtually independent and controlled stormtroopers.

After the "Night of the Long Knives", only the NSDAP was subordinate to the SS units. Since then, the SS wore a black uniform, and insignia in the form of a "dead head" on the cap and two "zig" runes, that is, "victory", on the sleeve. The design of the form was developed by Hugo Boss (Yes, the same Hugo Boss, whose company today supplies its glamorous products to many countries of the world.). Initially, the selection in the

SS was very tough. The SS took volunteers - tall men of Aryan origin 25-35 years old, who knew their origin: privates until 1800, officers - until 1750. The party reliability of the applicant was carefully checked.

In 1938, the "baptism of fire" of the SS took place during the capture of the Sudetenland of Czechoslovakia. Since then, the SS also took ethnic Germans living outside Germany (Volksdeutsche). They played a prominent role in the formation of the so-called "native" SS divisions (divisions in which non-SS members could serve).

Gradually, the Nazis began to expand the base of the SS. Turn it into a kind of guard. At first, units recruited in violation of racial laws were called "SS reinforcement units." From 1940 they were officially called "SS troops". By 1945, the number of "SS troops" exceeded 1 million people.

As a result, of the 37 SS divisions that participated in the war, only 12 were German. At first, the national formations of the SS included

representatives of "related" German peoples - Danes, Dutch, Norwegians, Flemings.

The first foreign SS unit was the 5th SS division "Writing", consisting of three regiments - the Flemish "Westland", the Danish-Norwegian "Nordland" and the German "Deutschland". Looks like a Nordic race too.

Then they took ... in essence, anyone. The ethnic composition of the Waffen-SS formations was distinguished by extraordinary diversity. This:

- 13th SS mountain division "Khanjar" (Croats); 14th Grenadier Division "Galicia" (Ukrainians); 15th SS Grenadier Division (Latvians and Baltic Germans); 15th Cossack Cavalry Corps of the SS; 19th SS Grenadier Division (Latvians); 20th SS Grenadier Division (Estonians); 21st SS Mountain Rifle Division "Skanderbeg" (Albanians); 22nd SS Volunteer Cavalry Division "Maria Theresa" (Hungarians); 23rd SS mountain division "Kama" (Croats); 23rd SS Volunteer Panzergrenadier Division "Nederland" (Dutch); 25th SS Grenadier Division "Hunyadi" (Hungarians); 26th SS Grenadier Division "Gembes" (also Hungarians); 27th SS Volunteer Grenadier Division "Langemarck" (for the Flemings); 28th SS Volunteer Panzergrenadier Division "Wallonia" (for the Belgians); 29th SS Grenadier Division "Rhone" (Russian); 29th Grenadier Division "Italy"; 30th SS Grenadier Division (Belarusians); 33rd SS Grenadier Division "Charlemann" (French); 34th Volunteer Brigade "Landstrom Nederland" (Dutch); Muslim SS Division "New Turkestan" - Muselmanischen SS-Division Neu-Turkistan; Spanish Legion SS (Blue Division); Indian Legion "Ali Hussan"; Eastern Turkic SS formation - Ostttirkischen Waffen-Verband der SS (consisting of 2500 soldiers; for Tatars, Bashkirs, Karaites and Azerbaijanis; Georgian formations - SS-WafTengruppe Georgien; Azerbaijani formations - SS-Waffengruppe Aserbeidschan; Armenian formations - SS-Waffengruppe Armenien; Volga-Tatar Legion

-

Wolgatatarische Legion.

There were not only Polish, Czech and Greek separate formations, although representatives of these nations also fought in other SS units.



In general, in the name of building the Third Reich, I had to pretty much depart from racial theory.

## **Socialist Reich**

With the coming to power of the Nazis, the Weimar Republic (1919-1933) ended. The National Socialists called their state the "Third Reich" - the Third Empire. The first Reich was considered the medieval Holy Roman Empire of the German nation, the second - the German Empire created by Bismarck. But the Nazis did not

abolish the Weimar constitution. They "only" made fundamental changes to it and canceled a number of its fundamental provisions. Without abolishing the Weimar

Constitution, the National Socialists abolished the principle of parliamentarism and democratic government in a completely parliamentary way.

They replaced it with a model of an authoritarian state based on the principle of "fuhrerdom" (leadership). According to him, decisions on all issues were made not by a majority of votes, but by a "responsible leader" at the appropriate level in the spirit of the rule: "authority from top to bottom, responsibility from bottom to top." The Third Reich was a

socialist state. Not only by symbolism - the red banner, phraseology, appeals. But in essence.

The Nazis created a huge repressive apparatus that suppressed any oppositional or subversive activity. He simply did not allow any opposition to arise. In March 1933, the Gestapo (Geheimnis

Polizei - secret police) was created within the framework of the Prussian police. After many relocations and mergers, a branched Reich Security Office (RSHA) was formed. It included the SS, the Gestapo, the Security Service (SD), etc. The RSHA served as another autonomous center of power.

From March 1933, the creation of concentration camps began, which were also eventually

subordinate to the SS. Special courts were created. In April 1934, the People's Court of Justice became the highest court. Its members were appointed personally by the Fuhrer.

But the scale of repression was many times lower than in the USSR. By the beginning of the war, the Judicial Chamber had sentenced 225,000 people with a total of 600,000 years in prison, and before 1945, 5,000 official death sentences. On July 15, 1933,

the General Council of the German Economy was formed with the participation of the largest entrepreneurs. Later, the consolidation of economic structures was also carried out. The Nazi state preferred to deal with a small number of the largest firms. And control these firms (**Bracher KD** Die deutsche Diktatur: Entstehung Struktur Folgen des Nationalsozialismus. Koeln, 1972).

In 1936, the management of the economy passed into the hands of the "four-year plan administration" headed by Hermann Goering. The new administration headed for "economic self-sufficiency" ("autarky") of the country and the expansion of budget financing. The state began to play an ever greater role in the economy.

The term "managed market" was coined not by Gorbachev, but by head of the imperial industrial group V. Zangen.

The centralization of the economy helped the Nazis very quickly cope with unemployment and the collapse of the economy. The state built roads. Germany is still surrounded by many highways that do not pass through cities, but past cities. Without slowing down, you can devour vast distances. Large-scale production facilities were built and put into operation - mainly of a military profile. By 1935, unemployment had completely disappeared. Gone is the layer of speculators and shady

businessmen leading a merry life in nightclubs. Unemployed, unable to explain where his income came from, he risked the camp. But there was no gap in income when the speculator got rich, and

the worker's family was begging.

There was no former variety of products. But the products were, and at quite affordable prices. An ordinary German could earn a living by honest labor. His salary was enough for food and rent. Most people supported Hitler even more strongly: he coped with unemployment, fed people, brought order.

The communists scream that the Nazis have militarized the economy, made her work for the war. But was it different in the USSR?

## Racial laws

The racial theory in relation to the Jews has become a way to settle scores, remove objectionable people, "deal" with the enemies of the regime ... And rigorously sculpt the image of the enemy - insidious, monstrous, vile. At the same time, the legislation was changed: after

all, what the Nazis conceived could not be carried out in accordance with the laws and morals of a civilized society. Cancel laws? No, we are in Germany... The Nazis began to change the laws themselves. In February 1933, a law was introduced that forbade "torturing animals" - it effectively prohibited kosher slaughter of livestock and

thus kosher food. The "Law on the administrative apparatus" of April 11, 1933 provided for the expulsion of Jews from the administrative apparatus at all levels and the employment of exclusively Aryans. This law for

the first time

streamlining the national

composition

formulated the concept of "non-Aryan". "It turned out" is anyone who even had a grandfather or grandmother who was Jewish or professed Judaism (that is, a part of the goyim, who at different times converted to Judaism for different reasons, obviously went under the knife). The Newspaper Editing Law of November 4, 1933 prohibited not only Jews and "half-breeds of varying degrees" from editing German newspapers, but even persons who were married to Jews. The regime got stronger; unemployment decreased, the people supported the NSDAP more and more, and on

September 15, 1935, the Nuremberg racial laws were adopted: the Reich Citizenship Law and the Law for the Protection of German Blood and German Purity.

These laws placed the Jews outside citizenship, outside the civil registration system, outside property and social relations ... in a word, outside the life of society. 550,000 Jews have turned overnight into beings who are not subject to the law, who must live separately from the Germans, do not have the right to a prestigious and well-paid job, property, and must sew yellow stars on their clothes so that they can be easily identified from a distance. The racial laws hit far more people because, to say nothing of anything else, legal marriages between

There were a lot of Germans and Jews. Such a famous person as A. Springer had a Jewish first wife, and he divorced her after the introduction of racial laws. Not to mention those who considered the introduction of these laws a disgrace, and yet there were at least a third of

the entire nation. Continuation of

the civil war The Third Reich is not Germany. Like the Soviet Union is not Russia. The Nazi reforms and the socialist German society they created were not accepted by everyone.

The Nazis came to power as a result of the Civil War and created the Civil War with their rule. That's why it "had" to create the Gestapo and concentration camps. In total, by the end of World War II, there were 1,100 concentration camps in Germany alone. Until 1941 alone, about 1 million Germans passed through the camps.

A million political enemies among ethnic Germans. A million, that is, 2% of the identified and "planted" enemies! How many were there in total?

For Catholics (40% of the German population), the Nazis were ungodly neo-pagans. For liberals - a fiend of authoritarianism, no better than the Russian Bolsheviks. For the Social Democrats - a disgusting traitor to progressive ideas. For the communists - either the new Telman, or the main political enemy. If all these people could not rise to open resistance and could not act in the ranks of the opposition, this does not mean that they fell in love with the Nazis very much. The number of political emigrants for 1933-1939 amounted to about 1 million people. Of these, at least 300 thousand - in the USSR. The German political emigration was just as active and just as resolutely fought against Nazism as the Russian emigration was against Bolshevism.

In addition, up to 3 million Germans were forced to either hide their national origin, or never make any career. And be under the suspicion of the authorities because they had non-German ancestors.

At least 300 thousand Jews were forced to flee Germany, and made up a powerful detachment of enemies of the Reich. Up to 5 thousand Jews from Germany fought in the British and American Air Forces.

## Why are Nazis attractive in Russia?

It's a paradox - in Russia, an SS dagger costs three times more than a Soviet paratrooper's knife! The weapons of the army that lost the war are more than the weapons of the

army that won!

Apparently,

there are two reasons... 1) Aesthetics. Take, for example, Soviet films in which the Nazis look so beautiful! And the uniform sits on them (and on the Soviet marshals and generals it sits baggy, clumsy). And the weapon sparkles, and boots. And they walk in

a beautiful ceremonial march. But long before Seventeen Moments of Spring and Shield and Sword there were torchlight processions and well-tailored uniforms. This was seen not in films, but in

photographs. It worked. 2) The

Nazis are the same, but better. Nevertheless, Germany is a country with a higher culture, a more perfect economy than Russia. This is a country through which waves of

modernization went to Russia for three centuries. But politically, the Third Reich is very similar to the USSR! The rules of life in Britain or the USA are little understood by Soviet people. But the rules of life in the Third Reich are v

As for "better"... The Wehrmacht is the national army run by the Nazis. This is not a "brown army". Not an analogue of the Red Army, originally created by the Reds for the class struggle.

In 1935, it was even decided to suspend membership in the Nazi Party for the duration of service in the armed forces. A decisive blow to the independence of the army was dealt only at the end of World War II. In December 1943, the authorities introduced in the Wehrmacht the service of "officers for the implementation of the National Socialist leadership." After an unsuccessful attempt at a military coup on July 20, 1944, the membership of the military in the party was restored, instead of the statutory greeting, the party greeting was introduced, the political affairs of the military were transferred from the military courts to the people's courts, military intelligence was removed from the subordination of the army department.

That is, the Nazi state and the National Socialist Workers' Party tried to establish control over the army, they wanted it

make it a tool for carrying out their policies. But the Red Army in Soviet Russia from the very beginning was such a tool, but the Wehrmacht was still created with other goals, and the servant of the NSDAP to the end and did not.

This can be compared with how, after the coup of 1917, the Russian army would have been preserved. With centuries-old traditions, with standards soaked in the dust of the roads of Germany and France, the powder smoke of Leipzig and Borodino. With "I wish you good health" and "your honor", with St. George's crosses and St. George's cavaliers. And over this army, struggling with all their might to make it ideological and obedient, the Bolsheviks rush about. I imagine the scene: a pensive Cossack is sitting, cleaning his

saber. Yasha Sverdlov tumbles in - with all the paraphernalia in the form of a black leather jacket, a helmet of the "thought tap" type, a huge revolver, from which, however, Yasha is not even able to hit a cow. He begins to talk about the exploitation of man by man and the need for a world revolution. - And you went ... - You yourself are being exploited! You are a victim of capitalism! - You yourself are a victim ...

I would say what.

Back off, don't interfere with the saber

clean.

- I'll complain to Trotsky! the commissar yells whiningly. -

I'll complain to you, bitch. The

Cossack thoughtfully stops sharpening his saber, raises his eyes ... The commissar was blown away by

the wind. Incredible scene? Yes, in the USSR - incredible. For Soviet Russia, such a relationship between the army and the political leadership is simply unscientific fiction. And in the Third Reich, it is very likely. The Wehrmacht in the Third Reich lived something like this, either maneuvering, or frankly sending away, as they were called in the troops, "Nazis". An ordinary person in the Reich was protected much more than in the USSR. Serviceman - it's just hard to say how much more. And there were penal battalions in the Reich (**Zhilnenko A.** Hitler's penal battalions. The living dead of the Wehrmacht. M.). And for ideological reasons, people were "cleansed" from it. But the number of Hitler's fines corresponds to the number of Stalin's fines as 5 to 100. And the "cleaned" were not shot and sent not to camps, but home.

So how can the Third Reich not be attractive to the Soviet people? It's all the same, but better...

## **conclusions**

The two largest and most powerful states in Europe, the Third Reich and the USSR, indeed have a lot in common.

1) After the World War of 1914-1918, a brutal Civil War is going on in Germany and Russia. The forms of this war are different; its fierce and calmer phases do not coincide. But the citizens of both Germany and the former Russian Empire are at war with each other. It's good if they fight with words, in newspapers or at rallies. But more often they fight not with words alone. Shots are fired, knives and brass knuckles are used, human blood is shed.

2) In each of these states, a party of like-minded socialists comes to power, which has grown from a handful of people into a structure that unites millions of people. Having come to power, such a

"party of a new type" begins to build a new society. 3) The Third Reich and the USSR

are extremely aggressive states, initially striving to expand their limits. But there are also serious differences 1) The

ideology of "international communists" in the USSR requires much more global change of society.

If so, then more blood will be shed. And the life of an individual in the USSR will be less comfortable, guaranteed and calm.

In the Third Reich, much of normal human life is preserved: first of all, private property and the family. In 1940, in Artek, there was a rally of pioneer heroes who repeated the feat of Pavlik Morozov. In Germany, it is absolutely impossible for members of the Hitler Youth to meet who have handed over their fathers to the Gestapo.

Power in the Third Reich has clearly defined boundaries. Bye a person has not crossed them - he is safe. - Hitler will definitely lose the war! - Why?!

- Yes, here all the jokes about Hitler are poisoning ... right in the queues ... Whoever we have tried about

Stalin ... 2) "International Communists" can rely on a much larger number of people in different countries.

At least theoretically, all the working people of the whole world can become communists, create their own Soviet Socialist Republics. Including the Soviet Socialist Republic of Brazil and the Soviet Socialist Republic of Australia. The workers of the fields of Pennsylvania can start the battle for the harvest, and the workers of Sicily can organize social competition according to all the rules of revolutionary enthusiasm.

The path is open to everyone, there are no restrictions. Germany's "National Socialists" are constrained by their own ideology: racial theory. The peoples of the world can be conquered, but it is impossible to make a "non-Aryan" an "Aryan". The number of "friends" is limited in advance, there is no pathos of an endless expansion of the number of like-minded people and

"partygenossen". 3) Nazi propaganda is much less successful. Even when she declared "Aryans" and "Nordic race" the British or Scandinavians, they thought quite differently.

The ideology of "blood and soil"? But every nation has its own blood, and each country has its own soil. Go unite...

4) "International Communists" are striving for a much larger redivision of the world. Their goal is the "World Soviet Union", about which Rot Front sings. This makes sense, because all the peoples of the world can make socialist revolutions. The "National

Socialists" want much less: to unite all Germans and subjugate the countries in which ethnic Germans live to "volksdeutsche". What to do with the rest of the world, they are not very clear. To become the most powerful state dominating the globe? This is the limit of what is possible.

After all, even if they conquer the whole world, they will get such a strange patchwork state, like feudal empires. The majority of the world's population are people of "lower races", they can never even theoretically become National Socialists. They are subjugated, slaves... and nothing more. Even the ancient Romans knew that "having a slave



has an enemy. The ideology of Nazism did not allow at least some of the conquered to become like-minded people, strengthening the winner.

5) "International Communists" are much more cunning and hypocritical. By exterminating their enemies and entire classes of society, the communists concealed this with all their might. In an effort to conquer the world, they talked about the "liberation of the peoples." They confiscated books from libraries, but did not light fires from them.

The Nazis are straightforward, like a club in the hands of a front-line soldier or attack aircraft. They burned books in public, and exterminated enemies in public. They openly declare that they do not consider other nations equal to themselves. The desire to conquer and subjugate everyone is stated quite frankly.

The Goebbels department is called the "Ministry of Propaganda". Nazis call occupation occupation, subjugation - subjugation. So it is impossible to attract to one's side, so the most possible is to intimidate. But even the frightened will not love the one who frightens them. They will still look for a way to deal with him. In politics, the Nazis behave like the negative heroes of

Marshak's fairy tales! In Marshak, Volk clearly gives out his political program:

Catching mice,  
crushing frogs,  
strangling  
hedgehogs, gutting roosters!!!

Such propaganda ended badly for the Wolf ... It also ended badly for Goebbels. But

regardless of the differences among themselves, by the mid-1930s, the socialists had formed a whole belt of aggressive and powerful states. These states seek not just to redistribute the world. They want to change the political system in the world and in every country they have conquered.

## CHAPTER

### 4 DIVISION OF CZECHOSLOVAKIA

***Anything you can put your  
bloody hand, hold tight, gentlemen!***

***Wellington, Colonel in the British Colonial Army***

Wars don't start so easily - there must be reasons for war. In addition to reasons, there must be pretexts: you must explain why you are forced to fight. Every great war begins with the

fact that the aggressor checks: can he go unpunished? It's one thing to talk about "living space" and demand the unification of the Germans in Greater Germany, it's another thing to try in practice. For "practice" you can get on the head. Hitler's national revolution from the very beginning entered into

contradictions with the policy of the victors in the First World War.

After the collapse of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, Austria began the life of an independent national state. Willy-nilly. The Austrian Germans did not want to be separated from Germany. On October 30, 1918 in Vienna, the Provisional National Assembly decided to annex Austria to the rest of Germany. But the victorious powers forbade reunification - the Anschluss. They did not want the strengthening of Germany. On September 10, 1919, Austria signed the Treaty of Saint-Germain with

the British Empire, France, the USA, Japan and Italy. Article 88 of the treaty explicitly forbade the Anschluss.

In Austria, there was the same sluggish civil war as in Germany. Even sharper, because there were more political forces: communists, social democrats, fascists, national socialists. The Social Democrats, fascists and Nazis had armed organizations, no worse than the Rot Front, and fought each other. Losses are called different - from 2-3 thousand people to 50 thousand.

In 1933, the new chancellor of Austria, Engelbert Dollfuss, a Catholic and pro-fascist, banned the communist and Nazi parties, disbanded the Schutzbund armed groups of the Social Democrats. He increased the number of fascist militias, the Heimwehr, to 100,000, dissolved parliament, and proclaimed an "authoritarian system of government" modeled on Mussolini's Italy. He crushed the communists and social democrats with an armed hand, and at the same time signed the Rome Protocols, declaring the creation of the Italy-Austria-Hungary axis.

On July 25, 1934, Austrian Chancellor Engelbert Dollfuss is assassinated by the Nazis. In a number of cities, armed detachments of the Nazis act, demanding the "Anschluss".

And then Mussolini hastily mobilizes four divisions, orders them to approach the border, to the Brenner Pass. The Italians are ready to go to the aid of the Austrian government. Mussolini is counting on the support of Great Britain and France - but just these powers have done absolutely nothing. Mussolini speaks to the press: "The German

Chancellor has repeatedly promised to respect the independence of Austria. But the events of recent days have clearly shown whether Hitler intends to respect his rights before Europe. It is impossible to approach with the usual moral standards a person who, with such cynicism, tramples on the elementary laws of decency. Tellingly, the prospect of a war with Italy was enough for Hitler to retreat

and not send troops into Austria. Without German support, the coup failed.

Everything changed when, in October 1935, Italy launched a war against Ethiopia. The West is protesting: since November 1935, all members of the League of Nations (except the USA) undertake to boycott Italian goods, refuse loans to the Italian government, and prohibit the import of strategic materials into Italy. And Germany supports Italy.

On May 8, 1936, in connection with the victory in Ethiopia, Mussolini proclaimed the rebirth of the Roman Empire. King Victor Emmanuel III assumed the title of Emperor of Ethiopia. The West does not recognize these seizures. You never know that India is ruled by the viceroy as a possession of Britain! It is possible for Britain, but for some Italy it is impossible.

Hitler supports the idea of a second Roman Empire and sends congratulations.

Mussolini absolutely does not want the communists to win the civil war in Spain. He sends serious help to General Franco - people, planes, money, equipment. Hitler is also fighting in Spain. Since 1936, the rapprochement between Mussolini and Hitler begins. True, even after that, Mussolini had to persuade

for a long time. January 4, 1937 Mussolini in negotiations with Goering refuses to recognize the Anschluss. He declares that he will not tolerate any change in the Austrian question. Only on November 6, 1937, Benito Mussolini declared that he was

"tired of defending the independence of Austria." But even after that, Mussolini is trying to prevent the creation of a "Greater Germany". Again, no specific statements were made by the UK or France. Italy again alone confronts Germany ... But the international situation has changed. Now Hitler is sure that Italy will not go to war over Austria. On March 12, 1938, the 200,000-strong army of the Third Reich crosses the

Austrian border. The West was silent again. The USSR proposes to "discuss the Austrian question" in the League of Nations. The answer is silence. Do not want.

## Sudetenland problem

According to the Treaty of Saint-Germain, Bohemia, Moravia and Silesia were recognized as parts of a new country - Czechoslovakia. But Czechoslovakia is not one, but three countries: the Czech Republic, Slovakia and Carpatho-Russia. In addition, many Poles live in the Tenishev region in the north of Czechoslovakia. There are many Germans in the Sudetenland. Many Hungarians live in Carpatho-Russia. In the era of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, this did not matter, but now it is very  
It has.

The Hungarians wanted to join Hungary. Poles - to Poland. The Slovaks wanted to have their own state. It was calmest in Carpatho-Russia, but even there there were many supporters of leaving under Hungary: Hungary has long-standing ties with Transcarpathian Rus, since the time of Galician Rus (**Burovsky AM** Father of Russian cities. M., 2008.).

In fact, Czechoslovakia is the empire of the Czechs. There were fewer street fights than in Germany and Austria, but even in this country there was a sluggish civil war.

Since 1622, the Czech lands were part of the Austrian Empire. In the Sudetenland, the Germans predominate. They want to enter Germany, and Hitler supports them. The Czechoslovak

authorities ban the National Socialist Party (NSDAP). But then the Sudeten German Party emerges. At its congress in Carlsbad in April 1938, this party demands the widest possible autonomy, including the right to secede from Czechoslovakia and join Germany. The Nazis cannot refuse to annex the Sudetenland: they

will not be understood either in Germany or in the Sudetenland. Millions of Germans are closely watching their policies. They want a national revolution. But as soon as the Nazis enter Czechoslovakia, Britain and France

will start a war with it. After all, these countries are the guarantors of the independence of Czechoslovakia.

... And then an amazing thing happens: the Western countries themselves persuade Czechoslovakia to capitulate. In April 1918, at a Franco-British conference, Chamberlain said that if Germany wanted to occupy Czechoslovakia, he saw no means of preventing it.  
in that.

In August 1938, the special commissioner of Britain, Lord Runciman, and the US ambassador to Germany, G. Wilson, came to Prague. They persuade the government of Czechoslovakia to agree to the transfer of the Sudetenland to the Third Reich.

At a meeting with Hitler in Berchtesgaden in September, Chamberlain agreed to Hitler's demands. Together with French Prime Minister Daladier, they persuade Prime Minister Benes to agree to the dismemberment of the country.

In September 1938, the French government declared that it was unable to fulfill allied obligations to Czechoslovakia. Hitler, on September 26, declares that the Third Reich will destroy Czechoslovakia if it does not accept his conditions.

All this against the backdrop of the German uprising in the Sudetenland, which had already begun on September 13, 1938, and the uprisings of the Slovaks.

The Munich Agreement of September 29-30, 1938 only crowns these efforts of Western

countries. During these two days in Munich, Chamberlain, Daladier, Hitler and Mussolini agreed on everything. Without the participation of the Czechoslovak government, they signed an agreement on the transfer of Germany to the Sudetenland, the Teszyn region to Poland and Transcarpathian Rus to Hungary. They obliged the Czechoslovak state to satisfy claims against it within three months. France and Britain acted as guarantors of the "new borders of the Czechoslovak state."

The consequences are obvious. Already on October 1, the Third Reich sends troops to Czechoslovakia. Slovakia instantly secedes. On October 2, Poland sends troops to the Teszyn region, and the Hungarians begin the occupation of Transcarpathia. Since then, the National District of the Carpatho-Russians has been part of Hungary. Soon

the Nazis take over the rest of the Czech Republic, proclaiming the creation of the "Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia." They are trying to return to the times of the Austrian-German occupation of the country and begin its systematic Germanization. Hitler declares that part of the Czechs are Aryans, they need to be Germanized, and the rest destroyed. On what basis to Germanize and destroy, he does not specify. Goebbels suggests that blondes should be Germanized, and brunettes should be destroyed ... Fortunately for the Czechs, this strong idea remains a theory, it is not used in practice.

On March 13, an independent Slovak state arises in Slovakia under the leadership of Tiso. It declares itself an ally of the Third Reich. The Beneš government is fleeing abroad.

Until the end of the war, it is in London.

## Why?!

In the USSR, the Munich agreement was explained very simply: the Anglo-American and French bourgeoisie conspired with Hitler in order to incite him against the USSR.

In France, the Munich shame was explained by the lack of strength. In Britain - the reluctance to shed the blood of the British because of the Czechs.

There is some truth in the latter: after the incredible, monstrous losses of the First World War, Western countries are trying to avoid any military clashes. The idea of "pacifying the aggressor" even at the cost of "surrendering" the allies in Eastern Europe seems to them more attractive than war.

- Englishmen! I brought you peace! yells Chamberlain as he descends the plane on his return to Britain.

Churchill on this occasion said that Chamberlain wanted to avoid war at the cost of shame, but received both shame and war. Fair enough, because the Munich Treaty of 1938 became a kind of mandate for the redivision of the world. It could not have taken place if not for the psychological consequences of the First World War and its incredible losses. But there are two

more simple, quite rational reasons. In the story of the division of Czechoslovakia, everything is completely different from what we were taught. The Third Reich does not act at all as an aggressor, but as a fighter for justice. Hitler wants to unite all Germans... He is performing the same task that Garibaldi and Bismarck performed. Hitler rescues the Germans who do not want to live in a foreign state, in Czechoslovakia.

But Czechoslovakia is an empire! The Czechs in it impose their language and their customs on the Slovaks, Germans, Poles, Carpatho-Russians. This strange state has no long tradition. It has a very distant relation to the Bohemian Kingdom of the Middle Ages. It arose only in 1918, on the ruins of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, on the money of another empire - the Russian. In December 1919,

the Bolsheviks set a condition for the command of the Czechoslovak Corps: they would release the Czechs with all the gold of the Russian Empire, with all the loot (the Bolsheviks took the gold reserve of the Russian Empire to Kazan, fearing a German offensive in 1918. There the gold reserve was captured by officer units of V.O. Admiral A. V. Kolchak, as the Supreme Ruler, disposed of this gold, but the Czechs guarded it ... And when it smelled of fried, they easily "privatized" the gold and handed over the admiral to the Bolsheviks.) ...

Such a state did not command much respect and was deprived of legitimacy in the eyes of the West.

The second reason is that the Nazis are revolutionaries and socialists. This was greatly appreciated in France - a country with a long tradition of the socialist movement. In the same 1919, the French Corps had to be withdrawn from the south of Russia, because the Bolsheviks were very actively agitating it.

Let me remind you that the Munich Agreement was signed by the same Edouard Daladier, who personally presented the gold medal to Leni Riefenstahl. For the documentary film Triumph of the Will.

In general, the position of the Third Reich and Hitler seemed to the West both more attractive and even nobler than the position of Czechoslovakia and Beneš.

#### **The position of the USSR**

The USSR is on the side of poor Czechoslovakia. On September 21, he raises the "Czechoslovak question" in the League of Nations. The League of nations is silent.

Then, on behalf of the Soviet government, the head of the Czech Communists, K. Gottwald, conveyed to President Benes: if Czechoslovakia begins to defend itself and asks for help, then the USSR will come to its aid. Noble? Beautiful?

Probably... But how could the USSR imagine such "help"? The USSR did not then have a common border with Czechoslovakia. In this case, Gottwald clarifies: the USSR will come to the rescue even if Poland and Romania refuse to let the Soviet troops through. If Beneš agreed, it could be like this... The Third Reich

strikes, brings in troops. The Czechoslovak army is trying to stop the aggressor. Naturally, Poland and Romania are not allowed by Soviet troops. Soviet troops enter Poland and Romania ... If they do not even reach Czechoslovakia, but get bogged down in a war with these countries, a hotbed of war arises. Moreover, as the future has shown, the Western world is ready to stand up for the freedom of Poland. Done: World War II has begun, with the West acting together with the Third Reich against the USSR. The second option: the Soviet troops instantly crushed the Polish units, reached the borders of

Czechoslovakia ... Yes, just in time for the Slovak



a state that does not at all strive to become one of the Soviet republics. And the Nazi tankers are already pulling levers, pointing gun barrels ... And in this case, the West is on

Hitler's side. In general, the most disastrous variant of the beginning of the war. Two assumptions are possible: 1) Stalin understood from the

very beginning that he would be refused. The noble gesture will remain noble in the memory of the peoples

gesture.

2) Stalin expected that at first all the participants in the events would get bogged down in the war and bleed each other. After all, it is not at all necessary to fulfill the allied duty right now ... For the time being, diplomatic showdowns will continue, while the noble position of the USSR will be brought to the whole world ...

Czechoslovakia will begin to resist, and a war with the Third Reich, and with Poland, and with Hungary "shines" for it ... And the communists in all these countries immediately begin to fight both with an external enemy and with their own governments.

A bloody mess, where nothing can be disassembled ... And in a month or two nightmares, a fresh Red Army will fall on all participants in the events ... If the second

assumption is correct, then the role of the "icebreaker of the revolution" was originally assigned to the Czechoslovaks.

## Chapter

### 5 DIVISION OF EUROPE

*History plays strange tricks on those who  
uses violence against her.*

*L. Alekseeva*

#### Before the legendary pact

The "Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact" in the USSR was declared an act of the highest statesmanship. After all, the brilliant Stalin thwarted the plans of the Western imperialists. He immediately realized that he was being drawn into the war with the Third Reich, and he was playing for time. "The treaty ... provided the USSR with peace for a year and a half, during which the Eastern Front was created against fascist aggression and the country's defense capability was strengthened" (Great Soviet Encyclopedia. Second edition. Vol. 39. M., 1956. Article "Soviet-German Treaty of

1939" ). After the collapse of the USSR, it was supposed to be considered that the signing of the pact is a completely shameful thing.

But let me ask myself: how to consider the signing of treaties of the same meaning by Britain and France? As early as September 30,

1938, immediately after the Munich Agreement, N. Chamberlain and Hitler signed the Anglo-German Declaration. In it, they declared "unwillingness to wage war against each other."

The Franco-German Declaration of 1938 on December 6 states that France and Germany "will make every effort to develop peaceful and good neighborly relations." After all, there are no insoluble contradictions between them. The border between them was considered as final . In fact, these are non-aggression

pacts with the Third Reich. Why is it possible for Western countries, namely the USSR, not?

#### The left hand doesn't know...

True, at the same time, Britain and France are doing exactly the opposite: they give guarantees to Poland that they will defend its borders as if they were their own. Faithful ally of the Third

Reich, Italy is at war with Albania on April 7-12, 1939 and completely occupies it. After that Britain and France give the same guarantees to Greece and Rumania.

What is this? Does the left hand not know what the right hand is doing? Or does it take a year (since September 1938) for the Western powers to become convinced that Hitler cannot be trusted? Western policy is very inconsistent. It cannot be taken seriously.

The Munich Agreement and all the fuss around Czechoslovakia clearly showed that the West does not at all consider the USSR an equal subject of European politics.

Here is the obvious hypocrisy of Hitler and the Third Reich: Alsace and Lorraine in Germany was considered their land.

#### **The problem of the role of the USSR**

The leadership of the USSR believed that the USSR could be the subject of European politics. It carried out industrialization, had a powerful army, and felt more and more confident. Of course, after the Civil War of 1917-1922, the prestige of the country and its influence on European politics declined. Well, it's time to bring it back!

The Soviet government created the image of a consistent fighter for peace and social progress. Propaganda of the "successes of the USSR", pacifist ideas, the anti-fascist movement, the struggle for "collective security" in Europe - everything was fine. Europe was clearly divided

into blocs of allied powers. In the same way, blocs of international alliances arose before the First World War. It became obvious that things were heading for a big war. It was very dangerous to allow these blocs to take shape without the participation of the USSR.

By the spring of 1939, two military-political blocs had formed in Europe: Anglo-French and German-Italian. Each of them was interested in an agreement with the USSR. The German-

Italian Treaty of Alliance and Friendship was signed in Berlin on May 22, 1939. The name "Steel Pact" was intended

to show the inviolability of the alliance between Germany and Italy (as we remember, until recently Italy and Germany were balancing on the brink of war).

The Steel Pact actually formed a military-political bloc between Italy and Germany. He confirmed the provisions of the Anti-Comintern Pact and stipulated mutual allied obligations.

The entire course of negotiations with the Western powers showed that they do not consider the USSR an equal partner. As in the case of Czechoslovakia, everything was decided without the USSR. But the Steel Pact, the Third Reich and its allies do not talk to the USSR through the lower lip. So be friends with them! The mysterious mutual attraction of Russia and Germany, which has existed throughout their history, worked. And the socialist system in both states. Under these conditions, the USSR signs the Non-Aggression Pact on August 23, 1939 in Moscow. Molotov and Ribbentrop sign it. That's why the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact. The USSR is doing exactly the same as Britain and France a few months earlier. And the truth - why the USSR is impossible?

## **Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact**

The most reverent part of the Pact, of course, is its secret part. It is short, published long ago, and I offer these secret points to the attention of the reader. Non-aggression

pact between Germany and the Soviet Union. The Government of the USSR and the Government of Germany, guided by the desire to strengthen the cause of peace between the USSR and Germany and based on the main provisions of the neutrality treaty concluded between the USSR and Germany in April 1926, came to the following

agreement:

### **Article I**

Both Contracting Parties undertake to refrain from any violence, from any aggressive action and any attack against each other, either individually or jointly with other powers. **Article II**

In the event that one of the Contracting Parties becomes the object of hostilities by a third power, the other Contracting Party will not support that power in any form. **Article III** The Governments of both Contracting Parties shall remain in

future contact with each other for consultation in order to inform each other of matters affecting their common interests. **Article IV** None of the Contracting Parties shall participate in any grouping of powers which is

directly or

indirectly directed against the other side. **Article V** In the event of disputes or conflicts between the Contracting Parties on issues of one kind or another, both parties will resolve

these disputes or conflicts exclusively by peaceful means through a friendly exchange of opinions or, if necessary, by creating commissions to resolve the conflict. **Article VI** The present treaty is concluded for a period of ten years, so long as one of the Contracting Parties does not denounce it one year before the expiration of the term, the term of the treaty will be

considered automatically extended for another five years. **Article VII** This treaty shall be subject to ratification as soon as possible. The exchange of instruments of ratification is to take place in Berlin. The agreement comes into force immediately after its signing.

Compiled in two originals, in German and Russian, in Moscow, August 23, 1939. **Secret**

**Additional Protocol to the Non-Aggression Pact between Germany and the Soviet Union** When signing the non-aggression pact between Germany and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, the undersigned Plenipotentiaries of both parties discussed in strictly confidential

order the question of delimiting the spheres of mutual interests in Eastern Europe. This discussion led to the following result: 1) In the case of the

territorial and political reorganization of the regions that are part of the Baltic states (Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania), the northern border of Lithuania is simultaneously the border of the spheres of interests of Germany and the USSR. At the same time, the interests of Lithuania in relation to the Vilna region are recognized by both parties.

2) In the event of

a territorial and political rearrangement of the regions that are part of the Polish State, the border of the spheres of interests of Germany and the USSR will approximately run along the line of the rivers Narew, Vistula and San.

The question whether the preservation of an independent Polish State is desirable in mutual interests, and what the boundaries of this state will be, can only be definitively clarified in the course of further political development.

In any case, both Governments will resolve this issue in by friendly mutual consent. 1) Regarding the

south-east of Europe, the Soviet side emphasizes the interest of the USSR in Bessarabia. The German side declares its complete political disinterest in these areas. 2) This protocol will be kept by both parties

in strict  
secret.

Moscow, August 23, 1939.

As you can see, everything is quite simple, nothing terrible: the secret protocol provided for the division of spheres of influence in Eastern Europe, including the Baltic states, and the

division of Poland. To deny the fact of this secret protocol, I do not see the slightest

sense. Firstly, because the texts of the secret part of the pact were discovered long ago - after the defeat of Germany. They are published, and "not noticing" them is the policy of an ostrich.

Yes, they were known at the time. In a conversation with US Deputy Secretary of State S. Wells in Berlin, Hitler let slip about the existence of a long-term agreement on the division of spheres of interest

between Germany and the USSR (**Gorodetsky G.** Fatal self-deception: Stalin and the German attack on the Soviet Union. M.,

2001.). In addition, the secret protocol of January 10, 1941 is known. According to this protocol, signed in Moscow, the Third Reich renounces the "region of Lithuania" and receives monetary compensation in the amount of 7.5 million gold dollars for this. But it is known that in Lithuania the USSR really "grabbed a

surplus". Secondly, because all subsequent history is only validates protocols.

- Why did Hitler in 1939 order the Germans from Estonia and Latvia to leave for Germany?

- Why did the Third Reich and the USSR peacefully divide Poland, never once collided with each other, and why did they stage a joint military parade

in Brest? - Why did the Third Reich leave yesterday's ally, Finland, to the mercy of fate? -

Why was the USSR sure that the Third Reich would not prevent it from occupying the Baltic countries?

All these and many other questions receive easy answers if there was a secret protocol. Historical puzzles add up to end.

Third, I don't even see the political point of denying this secret protocol. Gorbachev in 1989 could not find these secret appendices in the archives and was very sad that such a slander was being erected against the USSR. Unlike

Gorbachev, I do not consider the signing of this protocol a terrible shame and a crime. The division of the world in 1939 is no more a crime than the Munich Agreement or the signing of the Franco-German Declaration in December 1938. And this was a far lesser crime than the conquest of India by Britain and Africa by France. If we take a little more ancient cases, then after all, all three sections of the Commonwealth in the 18th century were exactly the same crime. The signing of the Molotov-

Ribbentrop Pact with all its secret additions does not cast any additional shadow on the USSR (It seems that Soviet historians and all Soviet people in general are brought down by their own propaganda. All of them are so

painfully perceive the agreement with Hitler, that they believed their own spells. For them, Hitler is something like a devil, only without horns, and the Third Reich is an earthly version of the underworld. Of course, it is very difficult to realize that the ancestors made a pact with such terrible creatures. Now, if only with Britain... But why are the British better than the Third Reich? Why is Churchill so much more pleasant than Hitler?). In addition,

not everything is so clear with this secret part of the protocols ... It is very likely that other states also tried to conclude approximately the same agreements with Hitler.

## **Flight over the sea**

On May 10, 1941, Deputy Führer for the party Rudolf Hess (Reich Minister without portfolio (1933-1941), Reichsleiter (since 1933), SS Obergruppenführer, SA Obergruppenführer, holder of party card number 16, made a risky flight from Germany to Scotland.

On the fronts of the First World War, Hess was a platoon commander, then a pilot of the Richthofen squadron, under the command of Goering. He was wounded twice, received 2 Iron Crosses. Finished the war as a lieutenant.

Hess considered it absurd for the Germans and the British, blood brothers, to wage war against each other. He intended to act through a member of the royal family, Lord Hamilton (he met Hamilton personally in 1936 during the Olympic Games).

Hess intended to land the plane near the estate of Lord Hamilton, however, having flown up and not finding a suitable place, he jumped out with a parachute and surrendered to local farmers. At first, British officials could not understand why this flight was made. They simply refused to talk to him. Finally, one of the officials of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs agreed to listen to Hess' proposals. And then Hess declared on behalf of Hitler that Germany

would like to conclude a peace treaty with Great Britain, stop hostilities and direct joint efforts to fight Bolshevik Russia. At the same time, under the treaty, the colonies of Germany, taken away after



World War I, returned to her. But Great Britain fully retains the entire British Empire. British troops were to be withdrawn from Iraq. The British government must make peace with Mussolini. At the same time, Hess stated that, since the Fuhrer did not intend to negotiate with Winston Churchill, it would be preferable if Churchill resigned.

Churchill ordered that Hess be treated with dignity. Hess was sent to London, to the Tower, where he stayed as a high-ranking internee until October 6, 1945. Then he was transferred to the Nuremberg prison. Although Hess spoke on behalf of the top

of the Reich, he was officially declared insane. Goebbels stated: "Apparently, party member Hess lived in a world of hallucinations, as a result of which he imagined that he was able to find an understanding between England and Germany ... The National Socialist Party believes that he fell victim to insanity. And thus, his act has no effect on the continuation of the war to which Germany was forced "(Tragedy of 1941. Causes of the disaster. M.: Yauza, 2008.). From the very beginning, the leadership of the USSR suspected that Hess did not act at all on

his own initiative. In the autumn of 1945, British Prime Minister W. Churchill, in a conversation with the Minister of Aviation, noted: "The Russians are very suspicious of the story with Hess, I had a long conversation on this topic in Moscow with Marshal Stalin; he kept saying that Hess had been invited by our secret service. It is not in our interests for all this to surface now " (Osokin A. June 22, 1941. M., 2008.). "That" didn't come up. At the Nuremberg trials, Hess was sentenced to life imprisonment in Spandau Prison. After the release of

A. Speer in 1965, he remained the only prisoner in the prison. Hess never repented of anything. He remained loyal to Hitler until the end of his days. In 1986, the USSR Government announced that it wanted to pardon Hess, who was 93 years old. It was assumed that in the fall of 1987, during the

presidency of the Soviet Union in the Spandau International Prison, he would be released. On August 17, 1987, during the work of the British administration of Spandau, 93-year-old Hess was found dead in a gazebo in the courtyard

prisons with electric wires around their necks. On this day, there was not a single representative of the administration from the USSR in the Spandau prison.

According to the official (Anglo-American) version, Hess committed suicide by strangulation. The official conclusion was written by the British. How a deep old man, who practically did not use his right hand, could strangle himself, is very curious in itself.

On February 17, 1994, Hess's nurse Abdulla Melakhoi (Melawi) testified under oath that on the day of his death, the prisoner Hess was in a normal physical and moral condition. Upon arrival at the summer house, he found it in complete disarray and signs of a struggle. In the house were two servicemen in American military uniforms, whom he had never seen in the Spandau prison before. The first aid equipment was (<http://www.versii.com/telegraf/material.php?id=7120nom> corrupted er=361). The leading pathologist of the Institute of "When Forensic Medicine, Professor Wolfgang Spahn testifies: hanging,

the strangulation strip inevitably goes up in the place where the rope or cable rises to its attachment point. In the posthumous photographs of Hess, marks on the neck are clearly visible - they run parallel. I can say for sure that it was not a suicide" (<http://www.mn.ru/issue.php72004-31-27> ).

---

Within two days after the death of Hess, by order of the British administration of the prison, the summer arbor was demolished, where he was found dead, all Hess's belongings, his photographs, diaries and notebooks were destroyed. No material evidence remains (<http://www.mn.ru/issue.php?2004-31-27>). Less than a year after Hess's death, the historic Spandau prison was also demolished and a business center built in its place. After Hess left a note handed to his relatives a

month later. Relatives from the very beginning claimed that Hess was killed, and his note was forged. Hess's son Wolf Rudiger believes that the note was written by Hess... in 1969. Then he was preparing for death because of his state of health. However, at that time the letter was not sent, it was confiscated by the administration and used to create a fake letter that was supposed to confirm his suicide" (<http://www.mn.ru/issue.php72004-31-27> ).

---

Wolf Rudiger Hess states that there is no doubt about the murder of his father "... I have no. It was in that year that the father could have been pardoned, and he would have been released. In the early spring of the eighty-seventh, my father himself told me: "The Soviets agree to let me out, which means that the British will kill me" (G. **Zotov**. The mystery of the death of "prisoner number seven." Exclusive interview with Hess's son, podolsk.biz, 08/28/2005.).

So do most historians. "In the late 80s, when the leadership of the USSR for the first time began to lean towards an agreement on the release of a 93-year-old man from life imprisonment, he was killed - strangled in Spandau prison with imitation of suicide" (Osokin A. June 22, 1941. M, 2008. ). Britain can easily refute the accusations of murder... To do this,

it is quite enough to open the archives and answer a few questions: 1) With what proposals did Hess fly in? Were these proposals from him personally or from the

top of the Third Reich? 2) What exactly were Hess and Churchill talking about? 3) Who in the leadership of Britain was "for" and who was "against" the adoption of the proposals? So

far, the British government has classified all documents related to the flight of Hess, and

promised to declassify 30 years after his death, in 2017. All historians doubt very much that even then ALL documents will become available. What can you say BYE? Until 2017? A very mysterious story, of course. It is quite obvious that Hess was completely sane and

did not fly on his own, but on a political mission. Many historians believe that "Hess was instructed to make the last attempt to create a single pan-European coalition." That is, the bosses of the Third Reich really wanted a separate peace with England and a joint war against the USSR. This kind of mission is not done without prior negotiations and without guarantees. It has even been suggested that there was no flight at all. Hess was stolen by British intelligence. This is unlikely, but the negotiations certainly

went on. There was a package of documents. If something happens to Hess, the documents will fall into

seal.

I can imagine how the ruling stratum of Britain hesitated... With whom to go?! In the end, the desire to continue the war with Hitler won out. But the choice was certainly not easy. Britain had long doubted with whom to wage war.

In March 1945, W. Churchill gave the order to collect German captured weapons and store them ... Why? In order to arm the Germans later. So far they have to be disarmed, but  
the day will come...

In great secrecy (including a secret from the British public), the plan for Operation Unthinkable was being developed. This plan was called not without black humor, because it was supposed to conduct military operations against the USSR jointly by British, American and German armed forces. It was supposed to bring into the war 112, and according to other sources, even 120 divisions at the same time. Soldiers of the future German-American-British units, German

prisoners of war, were kept in camps in Denmark, Norway, and after the defeat of Germany - in the land of Schleswig-Holstein. For these soldiers, weapons were intended.

But it didn't work right away. The meeting on the Elbe showed that the American and British soldiers were not at all hostile to the Soviets and had absolutely no intention of fighting them. To prepare them for a war with the USSR, a new massive portion of propaganda is needed, it is impossible right away.

Yes, and the Soviet Army looked very menacing. It was terrible and unpleasant to plan the outcome of a collision of even 120 divisions with this mighty colossus. So in

1941 there was clearly a problem of choice. The choice seems to have been made, the decision has been made. But Hess cannot be killed - compromising evidence lies somewhere, waiting in the wings. Surely this is personally compromising evidence on Churchill. It is very characteristic of the Great Winston that he never even mentioned the important point of Hess's proposals: that the Third Reich would not negotiate with him and with the government he had formed. See, hurt? Or did Churchill know exactly what the Nazis

knew? Of course, you can bargain with Hess... But Hess is well aware that he knows too much about British politics. He lives on

white light, even in prison, precisely because the documents are somewhere. Such documents that will not leave a stone unturned from all the official propaganda of Britain. Documents dangerous even Today.

And so everything goes on until "perestroika" begins in the USSR. And while Gorbachev, in a rage of "glasnost", is not going to release the 93-year-old Hess from prison. Hess can't be released. He was not released. English. The biggest fighters for democracy who sheltered Viktor Suvorov.

### **conclusions**

I absolutely do not understand why the Secret Additional Protocol of 1939 is better or worse than any non-aggression pacts between Hitler's Germany and any other power. And why are negotiations with Hess better than negotiations in Moscow in August 1939? Noble

fighters for democracy? But what about the attempts of W. Churchill to create an Anglo-German-American army for the war with the USSR? In

general, it is worth taking a closer look - and right there the white clothes fall off the politicians of the West. Both Hitler and Stalin look not so bad against their background. And very often - and more attractive.

The main conclusion is this: stop considering the Secret Protocols a special disgrace to the USSR. All around were no better.

## Chapter

# 6 BURNING POLAND

*Pan officer in cigarette smoke  
Fatherly severely rebuked me,  
What is there to think about Poland  
to anyone And without me, without me, without me ...*

*Jan Petshak*

### Danzig problem

During the “drang nah osten” (pressure to the east), the German population appeared throughout the Baltic, right up to the lands of Novgorod and Pskov. The eastern border of historical Germany runs along the Neva.

Before World War II, the German cities of Riga, Revel-Tallinn, Memel-Klaipeda were noisy along the entire coast of the Baltic. Up to 2 million Germans lived in East Prussia by 1939. In Memel - about 30 thousand.

The Germans of Memel-Klaipeda officially asked to join them to the Reich. On March 22, 1939, the Nazis sent troops to Memel-Klaipeda. The Lithuanian government asked the guarantors of its independence, Britain and France, to intervene. They did not intervene, and Lithuania did not dare to go into conflict alone.

East Prussia is separated from the rest of Germany. Only on the coast of the Baltic, at the mouth of the Vistula, is the city of Danzig ... The Poles call it Gdansk. This city was founded by the Baltic Pomeranian tribes, since 1308 it has been a German city. According to the Treaty of

Versailles, Danzig was made a "free city" - an independent state. Danzig and its territory adjoin East Prussia. Poland had only one way out to the sea - the Danzig corridor. It ended in a narrow strip - 71 km of sandy coast, without channels of large rivers and cities. The width of the Danzig Corridor did not exceed 200 km, and at its narrowest point it was 30 km.

Drawing new frontiers, the victors in the world war did not at all think that they were creating knots of new contradictions. And all other nations, probably, should have rejoiced at this occasion. Naturally, the Poles

needed access to the sea. In 1922, on the site of one of the fishing towns, they began to build the port of Gdansk - an attempt to "duplicate" the role of Danzig. Naturally, the

Germans liked the "Danzig corridor" even less. They several times offered the Poles to grant them a concession in the Danzig Corridor for the construction of a railway and a motorway. And they wanted to annex Danzig to Greater Germany.

The Poles quite rightly understood that as soon as the Germans built a highway and a railway, Poland would have no access to the sea at all.

On October 24, 1938, Ribbentrop handed another note to the Polish ambassador demanding a motorway and the annexation of Danzig-Gdansk to Germany. Poland was ready to make concessions, but not to reunite Danzig with the rest of Germany.

In March 1939, a harsh ultimatum followed. The Polish government meekly informed Berlin that it would be ready to accept the ultimatum... but if it did, it would lead to the fall of the current regime in Poland. On August 22, 1939,

Hitler held a meeting with the generals - discussed the details of the operation.

On August 25, Britain concludes an agreement with Poland ... And Hitler immediately summons the English and French ambassadors. He tries to persuade them that their countries should in no case "meddle" in Polish affairs.

Poland, inspired by treaties with Britain and France, ceases even outwardly to make concessions. Or does he realize that war is still unavoidable? In

August 1939, Germany, France, Great Britain and other countries begin preparations for war. As a result of mobilization by September 1939, Germany has an army of 4.6 million people, France - 2.67 million people, Great Britain - 1.27 million

Human.

**border provocation**

On August 29, the Nazis proposed a very moderate draft solution: Danzig under dual Polish-German administration! But they demand in an ultimatum that the representative of Poland come to Berlin within 24 hours to discuss the issue. The ultimatum is first read to the British ambassador. Then they are already handed over to the Poles. The calculation that Poland will not physically have time to send its representative is not something to consider the proposal. At the same time, Wehrmacht

soldiers dress in Polish uniforms and ... attack a German border post on the Polish-German border. Two Wehrmacht soldiers were killed. But the "Polish saboteurs" are waiting for a "surprise": machine-gun fire is opened on them. The corpses of both are shown as proof: the Poles attacked the Third Reich!

September 1, 1939 The German armed forces invade Poland from three sides. 1.4 million soldiers

and officers, 3.5 thousand tanks and 3 thousand aircraft are coming from the west. From East Prussia comes the Northern Army Group (3rd and 4th armies). From the territory of the former Czech Republic - the Southern Army Group (8th, 10th and 14th Wehrmacht armies, the Slovak Corps (I emphasize that not only ethnic Germans and even not only German citizens, but also allies of the Third Reich - Slovaks)). The Northern and Southern Army Groups include 49 infantry, 7 tank, 5 motorized and 1 cavalry divisions. On mobilization, Poland fielded up to a million soldiers and officers, reduced to 45 infantry divisions, 1 cavalry division and 12

cavalry brigades, 1 motorized infantry brigade, 11 separate tank battalions, 900 tanks and up to 1 thousand aircraft.

At the same time, Poland held significant forces in the east, near border with the USSR. 15 divisions covered Warsaw - reserve.

The 3rd Army marched on Warsaw. The 4th went through the "Danzig corridor" to connect with the 3rd, developing an offensive against Warsaw. The 8th Army marched from Breslau-Wroclaw to Lodz. 10th Army from the Kretzburg area - to Warsaw. 14th Army and the Slovak Corps - to Przemyśl and Lublin with south.

In addition to direct military force, the Wehrmacht uses a new method of warfare: squads of paratroopers dressed in Polish uniforms.



Saboteurs were not expected. And they tore bridges, destroyed communication lines, seized military warehouses.

The second "know-how" of the Nazis - they struck at the joints of armies, on the flanks of the enemy and took parts of the enemy into the "cauldron".

In Russia, it is customary to treat Poles with disdain. Even the lost Soviet-Polish war of 1920 did not wean them from this. In the USSR, it was believed that the Polish army was almost incompetent, backward. We even repeated the Nazi fiction that the Polish cavalry attacked the tanks on horseback. The image of a rider rushing towards a tank has become a household word for senseless and harmful heroism, the stupid death of a brave but thoughtless warrior. It has long been known that the "horse attack on tanks" is a Nazi propaganda fiction.

The Nazis portrayed such an "attack", making a serious mistake: in their "documentary" film, horsemen with insignia of various cavalry units jump on tanks ... Nevertheless, they believed in a fake. Apparently, I really wanted to.

The Polish army resisted desperately and boldly. The forces were so unequal that it is worthy of surprise how the Poles generally managed to delay the Wehrmacht. Already on the 2-3rd day of the war, the defense of the Poles was broken through in many places. The blow of Guderian's tank army from East Prussia led to the encirclement of the Polish army in the "Danzig corridor".

Up to 200,000 Polish troops fell into the "cauldron" and were surrounded at Kutno and Lodz.

On September 13, the 10th Army reached the outskirts of Warsaw. On September 6, the generals and the government left Warsaw. On the night of September 17-18, at the news that the USSR had entered the war, they fled to Romania, and from there to

France. On September 10, the Polish commander-in-chief Edward Rydz-Smygly orders a general retreat to southeastern Poland. But the main part of the Polish troops, unable to retreat beyond the Vistula, is surrounded.

On September 16, the 3rd Army of the Third Reich, having overcome the most desperate resistance, reached Warsaw. The city with 100,000 garrison was surrounded.

So without receiving any help, the Polish Armed Forces cease to exist as a single entity; only

local centers of resistance.

On October 28, the Nazis occupy Warsaw. In the city, in addition to the garrison, detachments of workers under the leadership of the communists are fighting. They do not follow the orders of the military command of Poland. They don't receive orders from Moscow.

On September 30 Modlin was taken, on October 2 - Hel. October 6 surrender the last units of the Polish army.

## **Heterogeneous Poland**

It is naive to think that Poland is politically united. Throughout the history of its independence, the "Second Commonwealth" of 1916-1939 lived in a state of sluggish civil war.

Several officer and aristocratic organizations had nothing against the "German experience". They were ready to turn Poland into an ally of Germany. Members of the pro-Nazi organizations "Knights of the White Eagle", "Sokol", "Phalanx", "Union of Greater Poland" liked the conservatism of the Nazis, their ideas of "blood and soil", their anti-Semitism.

In Poland, after the death of J. Pilsudski (1935), they tried to amend the constitution for consideration by the Sejm, limiting the rights of Jews, and then they proposed a bill to introduce a percentage rate in universities (in 1921-1922, the proportion of Jews among students was 24%, while that Jews were 8% of the total population). The bill was not even taken into consideration

in the Sejm, but universities had their own rights and often introduced a percentage rate, albeit behind the scenes. Special "Jewish benches" were introduced at the Lvov University and the Lvov Polytechnic Institute. Naturally, the back. Naturally, the Jews had to listen to lectures sitting only on these benches. An involuntary question - why are Polish laws better than the racial laws of the Reich? At least some of them?

In 1932, Yitzhak Yezernitsky, the future Yitzhak Shamir, entered the University of Warsaw. "Like every Jew in this city, I had reasons for Sfah... Many of my classmates, Jewish students, did not appear on the street without some kind of protection against anti-Semitic hooligans, whose aggressiveness is constantly and

increased steadily. ... In a later period of my life, I used to always have weapons with me ... But in those first weeks in Warsaw, I was annoyed by the need to constantly remember that when going to university, you should put a knife in your pocket ... "(Geyser L. /. In love with Eretz -Israel//Lechaim, 2001. No. 3(107) 108, pp. 19–20.)

Piysudski's regime is also cruel in relation to "his" "seditious". In the last years of Piysudski's rule in Poland, they even created a camp for the "re-education" of the communists in Bereza Kartuzska - modeled after the Nazis. Up to 30 thousand people have passed through this branch of the earthly hell.

But the memory of partitions, of German domination, lives on in Poland. Polish fascists are ready to negotiate with the Third Reich, as Spain and Italy do. Be dear allies. They do not at all strive to be the working cattle of the Third Reich, and in fact they are not destined for another. Polish fascists argued furiously with the liberals BEFORE the occupation of the country. Now they find themselves in the same camp with the liberals - both in the camp for prisoners of war and in the military camp of partisans. There are up to a million communists

in Poland. The personality of Piysudski, almost deified in Poland, kept them from speaking for a long time. But as soon as Pilsudski died (May 1935), Poland was swept by a wave of strikes, in which up to 200

thousands of people.

Communists in Poland are also limited by the Polish experience of partitions. They absolutely do not want to obey the "Russian comrades". Due to disobedience to the leadership of the Comintern, the Communist Party of Poland was dispersed in the summer of 1938, "as it later turned out, on false accusations fabricated by provocateurs" (World History. T. IX. M., 1961. S. 384.).

But they are, the Polish communists! During the occupation, the Polish Workers' Party leads and forms the armed units. These units, numbering up to 100 thousand people, sit in the forests, but constantly disturb the invaders.

## Jewish question

There are a lot of Jews in Poland, up to 8% of the total population. The number of people of mixed origin is called different - from 500 thousand to a million. According to a modern researcher, these Jews had "three roads: assimilation, departure to Palestine, and "equality and justice" (that is, the establishment of the Soviet system)

(**Pragier R.** Żydzi czy Polacy. Warszawa, 1992, p. 34).

Some of them in 1939 fought on the side of the state of which they were citizens. 32,216 Jews died in this war as soldiers; Let us make the sign of the cross over ourselves. May their

native Polish land rest in peace, and may the Kingdom of Heaven be to these people. They did everything in their power to save their homeland and their people. If the crematoria of Majdanek and Treblinka smoked, then it was they who had nothing to do with it.

no relation.

But what about others? "The situation is worse with the Jews. 80% of Jews sought deliverance from service in the Polish Army, speaking "for themselves" (). These people not only deserted from the army in wartime (and thereby deserved the death penalty under the laws of wartime), not only betrayed their homeland in the hour of mortal danger, but also directly helped the SS men to drive their stages through the streets of Krakow and Lodz. Jewish blood is not only on the SS, but also on them.

## Continued resistance

Part of the western Polish lands the invaders introduced into the Third Reich. These lands were subject to the so-called Germanization. The Polish and Jewish population, up to 2 million people, is deported from here to the central regions of Poland. In the remaining

territories, a Polish Governor-General is created. A kind of protectorate with a very tough occupation regime. Jews are driven into the ghetto.

It is pleasant to note that the resistance in Poland did not stop for a moment. All 6 years of occupation of the forests of Poland were full of partisans. Entire areas of hundreds of square kilometers were under the control of Polish patriots ... But these patriots were very different.

Part of the Home Army went into the forests. She obeyed the legitimate government of Poland ... but in fact she did not always have contact with him, and different detachments acted at their own peril and risk. The detachments of the Home Army

united up to 200 thousand people. It was only in 1944 that the partisan detachments of the communists were consolidated into the Ludov Army. But from the very beginning they were at least 100 thousand people. These were Polish patriots, but striving to build socialism in Poland. Some detachments of the communists kept neutrality, others fought with the Home

Army at every opportunity. There were also Jewish partisans - at least 100 thousand people. Among them were both supporters of the legitimate government and pro-Soviet people. And some were Zionists, who considered Poland not their homeland, but an accidental place of birth. They fought with everyone, including the Polish communists. Not all Jewish partisans fought actively. Many simply hid in the forests, saving themselves and their families.

A typical accusation against the Poles is anti-Semitism. This is an exaggeration. It is known that in 1942 the Polish underground government created a special organization: the Council for Assistance to Jews (Rada Pomocy Zydom), which included representatives of all political parties of the then Poland. Everyone! This organization used government funds and acted on behalf of the government in exile. The emissary of the Polish government, Jan Karski, tried many times to talk to the British and Americans: the Nazis are exterminating the Jews! A living witness and at the same time a representative of influential, well-educated Poles, he was received in the highest spheres of Western countries. "Perhaps, there was not a single more

or less influential politician left in the British Isles that he would not try to turn to (**Korchak E.** Living Legend // New Poland. 2000. No. 2. P. 6.). He also spoke with Roosevelt, but the "ruler of the world" "touched the issue of helping the Jews briefly, avoiding any obligations" (**Korchak E.** Living Legend // New Poland. 2000. No. 2 P. 8.). So the Polish government did everything it could. Jan Karski

published a book about his work in the USA, in English:

"History of the Underground State". The book has withstood a circulation of more than 360,000

copies. And when, after the death of the ghetto, 800 Jews were escaping in the cellars, it was the Polish police who gave them water and bread (Kionika Getta Lodzkiego. Lodz. Wydawnictwo

lódzkie. 1965, p. 583). There are many examples of how Poles of very different social status saved their Jewish acquaintances (and strangers - just like people in serious trouble). Judging by such testimonies as this, the sheltering of Jews and helping them were of a massive nature: "For helping Jewish people, the Nazis killed about 1,000 Poles from Lvov in Balti" (Korbonski S.

Polazi, zidzy I holocaust. Warszawa-Komorow, 1999, p. 275).

The total number of Jews rescued by the Poles is estimated differently, but no one gives a figure less than 100,000 people. It is worth reading how kindly, even lovingly, the Poles write about their Jewish friends (***Grau M. WSZYSTKIM KTORICH KOCHALEM***. Lodz, 1990. (The title of the book in translation sounds: "To everyone he loved.")).

## Valiant allies of Poland

The Wehrmacht is several times stronger than the Polish army. The Poles can only count on the help of the allies. It seems that they received guarantees... Formally, Britain and France fulfilled their obligations: on September 3, France and Britain declared war on the Third Reich with its dominions, Australia and New Zealand. Canada, Newfoundland, the Union of South Africa and Nepal soon join the good old England.

Probably, the Nazis gnashed their teeth in horror when they learned that Nepal and New Zealand were coming against them. But the allied forces did not take any active action. None at all. And the Nazis did not go to the enemies. Until the spring of 1940, the war seems to be going on - but at the same time it seems to be non-existent.

The declaration of war against Hitler does not affect the situation in Poland in any way. Not at all. The only thing is that the Western powers do not prevent the Poles from fleeing to France or Britain. But how to get there

get in? Except on an airplane. After all, the Baltic coast is in the hands of the

Wehrmacht. The Polish government of General Sikorski in the city of Angers (in France, where they flew by plane) declared war on the USSR (Stalin, probably, was also very scared). After the Nazi takeover of France, it moved to London. The

government of the Third Reich is more active than the allies. On October 6, 1939, Hitler proposes to Britain and France that we convene a peace conference. Let all the major powers of the world come together to peacefully resolve the existing contradictions. France and Britain say they will agree to a conference only if the Germans immediately withdraw their troops from Poland and the Czech Republic. If they return independence to these countries. The Third Reich rejects these conditions. The peace conference never took place, but there are no military operations.

### **"Protection" of Ukrainians and Belarusians**

The USSR, on the other hand, makes another beautiful gesture, wrapping obvious aggression in it. The Soviet government declares that it "takes under its protection the life and property of the Ukrainian and Byelorussian population of the eastern regions of Poland and will advance its troops to protect them from German aggression."

After all, the USSR cannot be indifferent to the fact that "the consanguineous Ukrainians and Belarusians living on the territory of Poland, left to the mercy of fate, remain defenseless" (Note of the Government of the USSR of September 17, 1939 \ Foreign policy of the USSR. T. 4. M., 1946 446.). This note was

published in Pravda on September 18, 1939. On September 17, the Red Army invades the eastern regions of Poland. On September 19, the Red Army captures Vilna, on September 20 - Grodno and Lvov, and on September 23 goes to the Bug. Who said that blitzkrieg is impossible?! The Red Army makes the same blitzkrieg, lightning war as the Wehrmacht.

The Allies make a knightly gift to the Red Army. Even before the USSR entered the war, on September 14, Guderian's 190th Panzer Corps captured Brest from East Prussia.

Polish troops under the command of General Plisovsky defend the Brest Fortress for several more days. On the night of September 17, its defenders in an organized manner leave the forts and withdraw beyond the Bug, into the territory of Poland. The Nazis do not claim

Brest. They give the city and the fortress to the Red Army: this territory should go to the USSR. The territories occupied by the USSR

are included in the Ukrainian SSR and the Byelorussian SSR. Here Soviet power is established, socialist transformations are carried out (nationalization of industry, collectivization of the peasantry). Naturally, the fist of repression falls on the "ruling classes" - representatives of the bourgeoisie, landlords, rich peasants, part

intelligentsia.

Soviet troops captured Western Belarus and Western Ukraine - that is, not the territory of Poland proper. But even in these eastern regions of the Second Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth there was a dense Polish population. Ukrainians, Belarusians, Poles, and Jews lived there.

The attitude of different peoples towards Sovietization is very different. The Poles are mostly extremely negative. Of the 5 million ethnic Poles living in these territories, 1.5 million were deported to Siberia and Kazakhstan in 1939-1941. Some of them ended up in relatively good conditions, while some ended up in extermination camps. For example, in Maykain, in the Hungry Steppe of Kazakhstan. About 1,000 families of Pole family members were sent there from the administration in the Eastern regions of the Commonwealth, that is, from Western Ukraine and Western Belarus. "The Poles sentenced to exile along with their children, who were unloaded in May 1940 in the empty steppe near Maykain, immediately after their arrival received official information from the chief that they would die here, but life expectancy would depend on their work" (Ukhovsky K. Galaxy **of** needs Psychology of drives to a person, St. Petersburg, 2003. P. 232.). "The daily ration was less than 1,000 calories. Often, especially in winter, there was nothing. More than a hundred mothers with

children lived in a clay pit without ventilation, water or sanitation facilities. There were 80x180 cm of space per inhabitant. During the day, evaporation froze on the ceiling, and at night water flowed in streams on the sleeping ones. People walked along



an ankle in sewage" (Obukhovskiy **K.** Galaxy of Needs. Psychology of Man's Inclinations. SPb., 2003. P. 238.). Russians

are often nervous about this kind of story and prefer to talk about "exaggerations". But Kazimierz Obukhovsky himself went through this hell and writes about it in his book on psychology, completely without the desire to offend the Russian reader, without the slightest accusation against Russia or Russians. He, as a psychologist, deals with the meaning of life, including writing a special chapter "10.6 The meaning of life in Siberian exile." And then there was Katyn ...

A place near Smolensk, near which in the spring of 1940 the NKVD shot either 10, or 12, or even 20 thousand Polish officers captured in 1939. Many of them trustingly ran towards the Red Army - after all, war had not been declared! Since the Soviet troops are moving west - of course, to help the "Slav brothers" against the Germans ... These people also ended up in Katyn.

The very place of executions was found in the summer of 1942 by the Poles, who worked in the military construction organization Todt. The Nazis were silent for a year, in April 1943 they detonated a "bomb", inviting an international commission to Katyn. After Stalingrad, the Nazis needed at least something to influence the strength of the anti-Hitler coalition. Of course, none of Stalin's allies stumbled.

Belarusians generally accepted the new government quite calmly and little repression.

The Ukrainians sharply split into collaborators and enemies of the Soviet regime. Moreover, part of the Ukrainians were supporters of the Polish state. The political struggle within the Ukrainians themselves was conducted by various means.

For the most part, Ukrainians, if they did not take part in the deportation of the Poles, did not have anything against it.

As for the Jews... "The

Polish population, with the exception of a small group of communists in the cities and an even smaller group in the countryside, perceived the attack of the USSR and the Soviet system being created here in the same way as the German attack...

The Jewish population, especially young people, massively welcomed the invading army and the introduction of new orders, in

including weapons in hand.

This part of the Jews began to actively cooperate with the repressive agencies, primarily with the NKVD. At first, all sorts of "militia", "red guards" and "revolutionary committees" were engaged in this, later - "workers' guards" and "civilian police". In the cities, they almost entirely consisted of Polish Jews. "... Polish Jews in civilian clothes, with red armbands, armed with rifles, also widely participated in arrests and deportations." This is what history professor Pan Thomas Strzembosz wrote to the Rzeczpospolita newspaper, and excerpts from his article were reprinted by New Poland (Jedwabne, or Shaking of Conscience \ New Poland. 2001. No. 7-8. pp. 69-70.). During the short period of occupation of the eastern regions, from the autumn of 1939 to the summer of 1941, a terrible blow fell on the Poles. And the Jews made up a layer of local agents of the Soviet government. Perhaps this was the manifestation of old interethnic contradictions, the

Poles paid for their arrogance towards the Jews. Let it be! But many cases are known when Polish officers of the Home Army had time to change into civilian clothes, lived at home and could well have avoided the arrest of the NKVD. It was the Jews who denounced them, and the Polish guy could well have ended up in the camps on such a denunciation and returned only in 1945. Or he could get to Katyn and not return at all. So in the east of the Second Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth, a war breaks out between the citizens of this state. Moreover, it flares up initially not as part of the Wehrmacht and the Red Army. Oppose each other, episodically different political forces fight.

## Chapter

# 7 THE BALTICS BETWEEN HITLER AND STALIN

*The third day the Neanderthals attack us,  
Scaring our exhausted horses with their roar.*

*O. Sternberg*

## Republic of the Baltics

The three republics of the Southern Baltic, Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania, are perceived in Russia as something integral and unified: the Baltics. It's not fair. These are three different countries and three peoples that have almost nothing in common with each other. Different languages, characters, three different stories. Nevertheless, in the 20th century, the fate of these countries had much in common. All three republics had large colonies of Germans. With a total population of three countries of 7 million people, about 300 thousand of them were Germans. These Germans lived here for centuries, from the 13th-15th centuries, and considered the Baltic states to be their native land. In Germany, too, they remembered that the Baltic

states were part of historical Germany. The Baltic states were part of the Russian Empire from the end of the 18th century. In Russia, it is also not able to consider it a completely foreign land. At least 200 thousand Russians lived in

the Baltics. These are not only emigrants, these are people born here. About 150,000 Jews were citizens of the Baltic countries. In Riga in 1938, one could see an announcement: "Nanny required. Knowledge of all local languages is required. Meaning: Russian, German, Latvian.

The mildest was the political regime in Estonia. But even there, after the coup of March 12, 1934, Konstantin Päts established a regime close to a fascist dictatorship. The State Assembly approved the coup, but it was disbanded "just in case". Päts

banned all parties, introduced censorship, postponed all elections indefinitely, introduced a state of siege (which was not canceled until 1940). To be fair,

Päts's coup prevented the Vaps, members of the "League of Participants in the War of Independence", from coming to power. The League was guided by the Italian and Finnish fascists. In fact, the National Socialists. Without Päts, Estonia could well have become the second country in the world where the Nazis come to power by constitutional means. And the Communist Party was banned even before Päts: in 1924, the Estonian communists rebelled, they tried to establish Soviet sweetness and enter the USSR. After the 1924 uprising, the communists were rightly considered agents of the USSR. In September 1937,

Päts, according to the law on the transition period, became the state guardian, and in April 1938 he was elected president of the republic for 6 years.

Let's not paint Konstantin Päts only with pink paint. The Estonian historian Magnus Ilmjärv, who worked in the Russian archives, proved that in the 1920s and early 1930s, Päts provided important information to the USSR embassy and received \$4,000 a year for these services (at that time a very significant amount) as a legal adviser to the Soviet oil syndicate operating in Estonia.

Nowadays, many radical nationalists in Estonia claim that President Päts simply betrayed his country to the Soviet Union. This is unfair, but it seems that there was no special democracy (*Tiif O.* From memories and notes about 1939-1969. *Y.:* Progress; Phoenix. 1992.). In Lithuania, a military

coups on 17 December 1926 removed the power of the coalition government. One of the leaders and organizers of the military coup d'état, Antanas Smetona, was "elected" President of Lithuania on the day of the coup. He was consistently re-elected in 1931 and 1938, creating a very stable authoritarian regime. Smetona himself has said more than once that he likes Mussolini more than all other politicians. It seems that Antanas Ivanovich was not joking. In general, he was not very good at joking, relying on the only permitted party, the Tautins, and on the armed detachments of the "Shaulis" - the Lithuanian Riflemen's Union.

Possibly a good person. But an outright fascist.

In Latvia, in May of the same 1934, Karlis Ulmanis carried out a fascist coup and became a dictator. In April 1936, he appointed himself to the post of President of Latvia, but nothing fundamentally changed.

Ulmanis relied on the owners of the land and on the armed detachments of the Aisargs - "security detachments", only not Germans, but Latvians. According to their beliefs, the Aisargs vacillated between fascism and Nazism.

## **How the Baltics were made Soviet**

In the autumn of 1939, immediately after the Treaty of August 23, 1939, the three Baltic republics concluded treaties of mutual assistance with the USSR. In accordance with the treaties, Soviet military bases were placed on the territory of these countries.

On June 17, 1940, the USSR issues an ultimatum to the Baltic states. All three at once. He demands the resignation of "governments unfriendly to the USSR." He requires consent to the introduction of an additional contingent of Soviet troops. Troops are brought in on the day the ultimatum is presented, even before a response is received. In mid-July 1940, elections were held for the

authorities of the Baltic republics. The countries have the Red Army. Starting a war with the USSR would be complete madness. But it is also naive to represent the peoples of the Baltic states as innocent victims of aggression. Each of these countries has its own "fifth column": local communist and other leftist parties. In Estonia, in the elections on July 14, 1940, the bloc "Union of the Working People of Estonia" (STN), which included

communists and left socialists, won. Soviet troops? But 591,030 citizens, or 84.1% of the total number of voters, took part in the elections. 548,631 people, or 92.8% of those who voted, voted for the candidates of the Union of Working People. Fraud? Well... Let not 92, but, say, 82% or 72% of the voters be for the communists. Does it change a lot?

The electoral platforms of the STN did not contain provisions on the declaration of Soviet power and entry into the Soviet Union. But the elected parliament wanted both. July 21, 1940

1999, the session of the Estonian Parliament decided to establish Soviet power in the country. On July 23, the declarations "On declaring the land a public property" and "On the nationalization of banks and large-scale industry" were adopted. On July 22, the same session of Parliament adopted the

"Declaration on the entry of the Estonian SSR into the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics." Similar decisions were made by the parliaments of Lithuania and Latvia on July 21, 1940 (**Zile L., Ziemelis S.** Stages of a long journey. Riga, 1979.) of the year. At the session of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, held in early August, the requests of the new parliaments of the Baltic

republics to include the latter into the USSR were "satisfied". The Lithuanian SSR was formed on August 3, the Latvian SSR on August 5, and the Estonian SSR on August 6. And what? The expansion of the USSR, planned back in 1924, is underway.

In Lithuania, there were especially strong pro-Soviet sentiments: the USSR had resolved the old "Vilnius question." On August 23, 1939, the agreement formalized the transfer of the Vilnius region to Lithuania. The Vilnius region was occupied by Poland in 1923, but Lithuania did not recognize the Polish occupation all this time. Even according to the constitution, the capital of the republic was the city of Vilnius, although in fact it was Kaunas. Under the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, the USSR recognized the rights of Lithuania to the Vilnius region. In September 1939, Vilna and the entire Vilna region were transferred to Lithuania. After 1991, Lithuanian nationalists found themselves in a very difficult situation: on the one hand, the Treaty of August 23, 1939 had to be declared illegal. On the other hand, this Treaty affirms Lithuania's right to Vilnius...

After the occupation of 1940, both the Aisargi and the Lithuanian Šaulusayunga were banned. And the national armies poured into the Red Army. At the same time, only a small part of the officer corps was repressed. Those who served in the USSR remained in the same ranks, only the form is different. For example, the Lithuanian army was reorganized into the 29th Territorial

Rifle Corps of the Red Army of two divisions (179th and 184th Rifle Divisions) with a cavalry regiment. The servicemen kept the old uniform, only changed the Lithuanian insignia to the Soviet ones. Corps as part of the 11th Army

The Baltic Military District took part in the battles with the Germans in 1941, but was disbanded in August due to political unreliability. After the war, there were repressions against military personnel. But let's clarify which ones and why. Those who deserted or defected to the Wehrmacht were repressed. They were considered traitors, which is completely logical. And that they themselves could not consider themselves traitors at all, speaks of one thing - the state of civil war.

The fate of the presidents of the Baltic republics is different. Antanas Smetona, after an ultimatum on June 14, 1940, fled to Germany. At the end of the war - to Switzerland, and from there moved to the United States. On January 9, 1944, 70-year-old Smetona died in a fire at his home in Cleveland. In present-day Lithuania, Soviet intelligence is blamed for his death. Apparently, it's completely wrong.

Absolutely fantastic information was reported about the fate of Karlis Ulmanis in Soviet times. Either he "fled from the Latvian SSR (Great Soviet Encyclopedia), then "in July 1940 he was removed from the post of president and, after the proclamation of Soviet power in Latvia, he was expelled from the Latvian SSR" (Great Soviet Encyclopedia). In fact, Ulmanis was arrested, and after a long ordeal he died in Krasnovodsk (Turkmenistan) in 1942 or 1943. His great-nephew Guntis Ulmanis was in exile in the Krasnoyarsk

Territory in 1941-1946. Considering that he was born in 1939, it is difficult to explain what kind of activities he was engaged in hostile to the USSR. Returning to his homeland, G. Ulmanis became a municipal employee in Riga (1972-1992). In 1992 he became a member of the board of the Bank of Latvia, and in 1993-1999 - the president.

Konstantin Päts was arrested by the NKVD at the end of July and deported to Ufa with his family. Only in 1952 was Päts sentenced to 25 years in prison. The first president of Estonia died on February 18, 1956 in a psychiatric clinic in the city of Kalinin. In 1990, his remains were reburied at the Metsakalmistu cemetery in Tallinn. As we can see, the presidents of the Baltic states were dealt with

the laws of the Civil War. As with class enemies.

The governments of the United States and England declared their non-recognition of the decisions of the Baltic republics on Sovietization and entry into

composition of the USSR. The gold reserves of Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia, deposited in the United States, were sequestered, that is, arrested. The ships of these countries in the ports of the USA and England were seized.

## Accession of Moldavia and Northern Bukovina

On June 27, 1940, the Government of the USSR sends two ultimatum notes to the Romanian government at once. It demands the return of Bessarabia, which was part of the Russian Empire. In 1918, after the collapse of the empire, the Romanians who lived in the Russian Empire were reunited with others who lived in an independent state. In the USSR, they said that "the left-bank M. was captured by the forces of external and internal counter-revolution" (BSE. Second edition. T. 28. M., 1954. P. 90. Article "Moldavian SSR") and that part of Moldova was "captured by the boyar Romania". June 26, 1940 People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs of the USSR V.M. Molotov handed over to the Romanian

envoy in Moscow, R. Davidescu, a statement from the Soviet government, which said: "The Soviet Union has never put up with the fact of the forcible rejection of Bessarabia, which the Government of the USSR has repeatedly and openly declared to the whole world." Further, the statement proposed, together with Romania, "immediately begin to resolve the issue" of the return of Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina to the Soviet Union. Why also Bukovina?! Northern Bukovina has never been part of the Russian Empire. And this is as "compensation for the enormous damage that was inflicted on the Soviet Union and

the population of Bessarabia by the 22-year rule of Romania in Bessarabia" (Semiryaga *M.I.* Secrets of Stalin's diplomacy. 1939-1941. M., 1992.). On June 27, Prime Minister G. Tatarescu agreed in principle "to begin immediately, in the broadest sense, a friendly discussion with the general consent of all proposals coming from the Soviet government." And Romania immediately turns to the Third Reich with a

request to help! As we remember, the secret additional protocol of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact clearly stated: "Regarding the southeast



Europe, on the Soviet side, emphasizes the interest of the USSR in Bessarabia, "so Germany did not help Romania. Uncertainty?! On the

same day, June 27, Molotov, in an ultimatum form, demanded a clear answer from Bucharest. Davidescu's envoy replied that his government accepted all Soviet conditions (and where would he go?). Then Romania was informed that within four days, starting from 2 pm Moscow time on June 28, the Romanian authorities must clear the territory of Bessarabia and the northern part of Bukovina. On June 28, Soviet troops will occupy these territories, entering Chernivtsi, Kishinev and Akkerman. Exactly at the appointed time on June 28, the Southern Group of Soviet Forces under the command of General of

the Army G.K. Zhukova crossed the Dniester and entered Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina. Tank and cavalry units marched in the first echelon. In the second - rifle divisions. Romanian troops were ordered to withdraw in an organized manner. Not everyone had time, and the Soviet troops disarmed the stragglers of the Romanian units. Some of the local soldiers simply went home. Not everyone dropped their weapons. By the evening of June 30, 1940, the entire territory of Bessarabia was occupied and the state border of the USSR in Bessarabia

along the Prut and Danube rivers was established. The northern part of Bukovina was also annexed by the USSR. The southern part remained part of Romania. In general, these territories amounted to 51 thousand square meters. km with a population of up to 4 million

Human.

In the secret additional protocols of the Molotov Ribbentrop Pact, Northern Bukovina was not mentioned as a "zone of interest of the USSR"! At the talks between Molotov and Hitler in Berlin on November 13, 1940, the Nazis quite reasonably declared to the Reds that by capturing Northern Bukovina, they had violated the Soviet-German agreements. To this, Molotov replied that Bukovina had become the last link that the Soviet Union lacked to unite all Ukrainians into one state.

And turning to the counterattack, the Soviet people's commissar stated that a year ago, in a secret protocol, the Soviet Union really limited its demands only to Bessarabia. However, "in the current situation ... Germany must understand the interest of the Russians in the South

Bukovina. But Russia did not receive a response to this request either. Instead, Germany guaranteed the integrity of the entire territory of Romania, completely ignoring Russia's plans for South Bukovina " (Semiryaga *M.I.* Secrets of Stalin's diplomacy. 1939-1941. M, 1992.). Until 1940, Eastern Moldavia formed the

Moldavian ASSR within the Ukrainian SSR. On August 2, 1940, the Moldavian SSR was formed. Northern Bukovina became the Chernivtsi region of the Ukrainian SSR.

## Clearing the territory

If one empire seizes territory from another, this does not mean repression for the population. All residents of the Smolensk land, after its inclusion in Muscovy and the Russian Empire, retained their property and position in society. The Smolensk gentry kept aloof, married almost exclusively to Poles. This did not prevent Glinka, Tukhachevsky and Yavorsky from making good careers in the Russian Empire, and Grigory Potemkin, Prince of Tauride, received fabulous honors. It would be for what.

Having annexed new territories, the USSR organizes a new economic, social and political system on them. In the same way as in the Crimea of 1920, a "cleansing" of all "class enemies" begins. According to the laws of the Civil War. In May and June 1941, the Central Committee of the All-Union Communist Party of Bolsheviks and the Council of People's Commissars adopted a resolution on the "cleansing" of the Baltic republics, Moldova, Western Ukraine and Western Belarus from the "anti-Soviet, criminal and socially dangerous element." These socially dangerous were arrested and sent to camps for a period of 5 to 8 years, followed by exile for 20 years, and their family members were deported to remote areas of the Soviet Union. At the same time, their property was confiscated. After the war, all the deportees were released from administrative supervision, but they did not receive compensation for the confiscated property.

In our time, the scale of the atrocity is exaggerated many times over ... But until the summer of 1941, 9.2 thousand people were deported from Estonia. From Latvia, Moldova and Lithuania - up to 15 thousand people from each. IN

the number of repressed includes 2100 criminals and more than 700 prostitutes. Most of the repressed were not shot.

## Supporters of the Third Reich

In 1939-1941, all the pro-Soviet people in the Baltics were able to realize their political convictions. By the autumn of 1941, the Soviet occupation was replaced by the Nazi one. And then two political forces appear on the political scene: local patriots and fascists and local Nazis. In the USSR, no distinction was made between them: both were regarded as political enemies, and "consequently", people are very bad. But the difference between them is fundamental. The Nazis formed many military units of the Wehrmacht in the Baltic states.

16th volunteer Latvian battalion, 17th Vidzeme Latvian battalion, 18th Kurzeme battalion, 21st Liepaja battalion. Since 1943, entire Latvian divisions have been created: the Latvian 15th and 19th Grenadier Divisions of the SS troops.

Latvian units fought in Ukraine, Belarus, near Leningrad. That is, on the territory of the state, which Latvia has just entered (**Williamson G.** SS - an instrument of terror, Smolensk, 1999.). In general, 115 soldiers served in

various Nazi formations.

thousand Latvians, of which in both divisions of the SS - 52 thousand.

At the same time, up to 50 thousand Latvians served in the Red Army. Of these, at least 20 thousand are from the settlers of the Civil War of 1918-1922 ("History of Latvia. XX century." Riga, "Jumava", 2005.).

## In Estonia

In Estonia, a collaborationist administration headed by Mäe was formed. By March 1942, 16 Estonian units operated as part of the Wehrmacht on the Eastern Front.

In 1944, the 20th Estonian division of the SS troops was formed, which ended its journey in May 1945 in Czechoslovakia. Several thousand Estonian volunteers fought as part of the SS Viking Division.

From among the local residents, "self-defense units" ("Omakaitse") were formed. "Self-defense" guarded camps for Soviet prisoners of war and concentration camps in Estonia and Poland. She exterminated Jews in Belarus (Novogrudok) and on the territory of the Pskov region, where Estonian Jews were taken. In addition to

combat units, local volunteer units were created, intended to fight Soviet partisans, guard strategic facilities, prisons and concentration camps, where Jews and Soviet prisoners of war were kept and destroyed.

They fought against the partisans in the areas of Pskov, Luga, Gdov, in Belarus. They burned the villages of Babino, Khabalovo, Chigirinka and others in the Leningrad region. They destroyed at least 7 thousand Jews, Russian and Estonian communists and about 12 thousand Soviet prisoners of war in the Tartu region (Moscow publishing house "Europe" published a collection of archival documents "Estonia. The bloody trail of Nazism: 1941-1944") .

#### **In Lithuania**

From the Lithuanian nationalist formations, 22 self-defense rifle battalions were created (numbers from 1st to 15th from 251st to 257th, the so-called "shushmanshaftbatalony", or "Shum", each numbering 500-600 people. Total the number of military personnel of these formations reached 13 thousand, of which 250 were officers. In the Kaunas region, all Lithuanian police groups of Klimaitis were united in the Kaunas battalion, consisting of 7 companies.

#### **Latvians against Latvians**

In the Civil War, each side tries its best to "lower" the other. But, studying the era, all the time you come across not only moral monsters and scoundrels (how can you do without them during wars?). All the time you come across biographies of the most worthy people who fought each other on different sides of the front. Each of them was convinced of his rightness and the rightness of his cause. Each tried his best to kill the other. But everyone is a big personality, a good, interesting person.

Rudolf Karlovich Bangersky was born in the Russian Empire in 1878. He graduated from the Junkers School in St. Petersburg and the Academy of the General Staff. During World War I, he reached the position of Chief of Staff of the Latvian Rifle Division. From January 25, 1917 - commander of the 17th Siberian Rifle Regiment. In Kolchak's army, he held command positions. After the defeat of Kolchak, from December 1920 he lived in Harbin. The usual path of a white officer ... Only, unlike Russian brother-soldiers, he had a homeland not captured by the

enemy. On November 10, 1921, Bangersky arrived in Latvia. Until 1936, he served as the Minister of Defense of Latvia, commanded the 3rd Latgale and 4th Zemgale

divisions. In October 1936, he retired due to the achievement of the maximum age for service. He worked as an executive director of the joint-stock company "Kiegelis". He was a member of the Latvian Chamber of Commerce and Industry. Such

a person could not accept the Sovietization of Latvia. On March 1, 1943, the 55-year-old Bangersky became an SS Brigadeführer and Inspector General of the Latvian SS Volunteer Legion. Together with the troops of the Wehrmacht, he leaves for Germany. In 1945, in Potsdam, he was elected president of the Latvian National Committee.

The British arrested Bangersky on June 21, 1945, kept him in camps and prisons for a long time, but on December 25, 1945 they released him and did not extradite him to the USSR. It was too obvious that he was not involved in any crimes. Bangersky died a natural death in Germany in 1958, at the age of 80 (Intelligent Latvians of the older generation still remember Bangersky well and speak well of him).

Andrey Martynovich

Upit is a year older than Bangersky. He was born on November 2, 1877. People's teacher in the main profession. During the First World War, he avoided conscription, wandered around Russia and the Caucasus, worked as a timekeeper and clerk. In 1917, Upit was elected to the Riga Council of Workers' Deputies and the Riga City Council on the list of the Social Democratic Party. During the next change of power, he was in a Riga prison. In 1919, under Soviet rule, Upit was the head of the art department at the Latvian People's Commissariat of Education. Together with the retreating Red Army, Upit fled to the Soviet

Russia. In 1920, Upit returned to Latvia, was arrested again and imprisoned in the Riga Central Prison. Only the Constituent Assembly freed him. Upit's literary works are almost forgotten today. And he wrote in the style of Russian classical literature. And moreover - from class positions. The Robezhniki trilogy is an epic of a peasant family disintegrating under the influence of capitalism and socialist propaganda. Both this and many other novels have been translated into Russian and are quite accessible. The two-volume "History of Latvian Literature" was also written from the standpoint of Marxism. In Soviet times, Upit was a deputy chairman (1940-1951) and a member (since 1951) of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Latvian SSR. Chairman of the board of the Latvian joint venture (1941-1954). Honored writer and public figure, he was awarded 5 Orders of Lenin, medals. Hero of Socialist Labor. Laureate of the State Prize (**Kapve M.** Andrey Upit. Riga, 1957.).

## **Lithuanians against Lithuanians**

Juozas Abrazevicius (born 1903), studied at Kaunas (1922-1927) and Bonn (1931-1932) universities. Teacher of the Lithuanian language and literature at the Kaunas gymnasium "Ausra" ("Dawn"), and since 1938 at the philological faculty of Kaunas University.

In 1940-1941 he was a member of the underground organization Lithuanian Front of Activists led by K. Shkirpa. The Front wanted to restore the independence of Lithuania with the participation of the Germans.

After the attack of the Third Reich on the USSR, the Lithuanian Front of Activists proclaimed the provisional government of Lithuania, headed by J. Abrazevicius: the head of the underground political commission of the "Supreme Committee for the Liberation of Lithuania."

From 1944 he lived modestly under the name Juozas Brazaitis. After the war in exile. He published his memoirs All Alone (1964) under the name N. E. Suduvis. Died in USA | in 1974. In September 2000,

at the initiative of V. Landsbergis, the Lithuanian Seimas almost passed a law recognizing the Abrazevičius government as the legitimate government of Lithuania, but this law was withdrawn due to widespread protests.

He had reason to change names and move to the United States. In 1945, the Lithuanian general Petras Kubilyunas (1894-1946) was kidnapped in Germany by the Soviet agent Slavinas from the British zone of occupation. The Chief of the General Staff of the Lithuanian Army before the war, P. Kubiliunas, from 1942 to July 1944, headed the "trust (Vertrauensrat) - advice" occupation administration of the Reichskommissariat Ostland. Tellingly, the Soviet agent is

also a Lithuanian. And the Reds hanged Kubilyunas, kidnapped by him. Justas Paleckis, the same age as Kubilyunas, was born in 1899. The son of a blacksmith, went from worker to director of the Lithuanian telegraph agency. Father of five children, grandfather of ten grandchildren.

After the entry of Soviet troops into Lithuania, he was chairman of the "People's Government" from June 17 to 24 and acted as President of Lithuania until July 21. Because Smetona never resigned, the legitimacy of the presidency is questionable. After the proclamation

of the Lithuanian SSR from August 1940 to April 1967, he was the permanent chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Lithuanian SSR. During the war, of course, was evacuated. In 1966-1970 - Chairman of the Council of Nationalities of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR. He also held many other less significant positions. Since 1970 - a personal pensioner.

Writer and poet, author of interesting

memoirs (*Yu. Paleckis* in two worlds. Moscow, 1974.). Antanas Venclova is a peer of

Abrazyavichus. Teacher literature.

In 1940 he was a member of the People's Seim. On the original "Declaration on the entry of Lithuania into the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics", as well as on other declarations of the "People's Seimas", there is his signature next to others.

In 1940-1943 - People's Commissar of Education of the Lithuanian SSR. In 1950 he wrote the text of the anthem of the Lithuanian SSR. Member of the Supreme Soviets of the Lithuanian SSR and the USSR. People's Writer of Lithuania, twice awarded the State Prize. He died in Vilnius on June 28, 1971. There are

many more examples, but everything is already clear: the Lithuanians are fighting in different armies. Lithuanians shoot Lithuanians for different

political system of their country. Typical Civil War.

### **Estonians against Estonians**

At least 30,000 Estonians served in the Red Army in 1941-1945. And by the end of 1941, 43,757 Estonians joined the auxiliary units of the Wehrmacht, the Omnikaitse.

During the war, two resistance centers of the German army operated in Estonia. The

Estonian headquarters of the partisan movement was officially established in November 1942 under the leadership of the Communist Party and operated until 1944. Many Estonian communists, including the leaders of the Communist Party, paid with their lives for the establishment of the Soviet system in Estonia.

The National Committee was established in March 1944 and acted in contact with the constitutional government of Estonia in exile, headed by Jüri Uluots. On August 1, 1944, the NK declared itself the supreme power in Estonia. On September 18, after the evacuation of German troops, Uluots, who was acting president, appointed a government headed by Otto Tief. The government had no real power, it was soon arrested by the Soviet troops.

And throughout the war there was another government, also Estonian. It was headed by Hjalmar-Johannes Mäe (1901-1978). Before World War II, Mäe headed

the Estonian Liberation Committee (in Finland). In June 1941, after the occupation of Estonia by the Nazis, he was appointed by the Nazi authorities as the head of the self-government of the general district of Estonia (as part of the Reichskommissariat Ostland). 1st Landes Director, he simultaneously served as Landes Director of Justice. During his work in these posts in Estonia, the Estonian Nazis exterminated almost all the Jews of the country. In 1944, the self-government bodies were dissolved, and he himself soon fled to Germany. After the war, he actively participated in the work of Estonian nationalist organizations in exile.

### **Soldiers and executioners**



And in Lithuania there was such Algirdas Klimaitis - a journalist, a figure in the nationalist underground. After the start of the war of the Third Reich with the USSR, Klimaitis created his own combat brigade (about 600 people). He did not submit to the Provisional Government of Lithuania, but led his people against the Red Army. Even before the arrival of the Nazis, on June 23 (on the second day of the war!), he recaptured Kaunas from the retreating Red Army. National hero? Again, depending on who. Not all Latvians like the fact that on June 25-26, 1941, Klimaitis' unit began pogroms against Jews. For Klimaitis and his people, the Jews were collaborators, traitors, agents of the Sovietization of Lithuania. They had to be exterminated. Let me remind you that the Jews were citizens of Lithuania. If not loyal, then no more so than the full-blooded Lithuanians Venclova and Paleckis.

The Nazis watched with satisfaction as the Lithuanians do their dirty work for them (much like the NKVD does the work of Jewish activists in Lithuania and Poland). Through the hands of SS Brigadeführer Walter Stahlecker, they supplied the Klimaitis detachment with food and weapons. By June 28, 1941, 3,800 Jews perished in Kaunas at the hands of Klimaitis' people, and later another 1,200 in other cities.

After the war, Klimaitis lived in exile. A prudent man, he did not report his whereabouts. They found him shortly before natural death, in the mid-1980s, in Germany.

It was even more fun in Latvia. In this small country, a detachment of the "Latvian Auxiliary Police", commonly known as the "Arajs team" (about 300 people), in November and December 1941, destroyed about 26 thousand Jews in ghettos, concentration camps and prisons.

Latvian policemen were active in 1942-1944 on the territory of the Leningrad, Novgorod, Vitebsk, and Pskov regions. Together with the Lithuanian and Ukrainian battalions, they carried out the anti-partisan operation "Winter Magic". During this operation, more than 15 thousand people were killed in the Pskov and Vitebsk regions alone.

In the Novgorod region, Latvians produced more than 40 mass executions (**Gerlach. C.** Kalkulierte Morde. Hamburg, 1999).

**In the zone of active politics**

There is nothing surprising in the fact that after the collapse of the USSR and recovery independent states, the Baltic history is being revised. The problem is that this is done in a rather peculiar way.

At the opening of the memorial to the Estonian SS men, Vice Speaker of the Estonian Parliament Tune Kellam said, pointing to the line of trenches overgrown with bushes of the 8th Estonian Rifle Corps: "The graves of our enemies are there." I wonder if he knew that 80% of the fighters in this corps were ethnic Estonians? Does he also consider them enemies? Again the logic of the civil war. In the USSR, Wrangel fought with the Russian army. Tune Kellam finishes the war with the Estonians, who recognized the Soviet sweetness. Mikhail Gorbachev "knew nothing" about the storming of television in Vilnius by special

forces in January 1990. He "could not find" the text of the Molotov-Ribbentrop pact. And the President of Estonia, A. Ruutel, stated: "I do not have data that Estonians participated in the executions of Jews and that they generally committed such deeds in Estonia." What's the difference, sorry? He, too, "cannot find" documents that are inconvenient for him. If many contemporary texts of the Balts are to be believed, the Soviet occupation most closely resembled the "Martian invasion" in Mr. Wells' descriptions.

Back in 1989, the Estonian Academy of Sciences determined the number of Estonians repressed by the Soviet authorities at 200 thousand people (**Dyukov A.** The myth of genocide.

Repressions of the Soviet authorities in Estonia (1940–1953). M., 2007). Mart Laar claimed that no more than 5% of the repressed survived (**Laar M., Tross J.** Punane terror.

Stockholm, 1996; Laar M. Red terror. Repressions of the Soviet occupation authorities in Estonia. Tallinn, 2004). Approximately the same figure,

180 thousand killed and died of starvation and disease, was named in the White Book, originally published abroad (White Book on the losses caused to the people of Estonia by the occupations. 1940-1991. Tallinn, 2005.). In the Estonian Parliament in 1995, the question was seriously discussed:

what kind of compensation could be demanded from the USSR? They came to the conclusion: for each of the 180,000 dead, Estonia has the right to demand 75,000 dollars from Russia. Plus 4 more

billion dollars - for economic and environmental damage. Only 17.5 billion dollars. The Estonians understood that no one would think of giving them such a sum. Then let them pay in kind! "Let the Novosibirsk region, for example, be given to our use, in which we could do logging for a certain number of years," such a proposal sounded quite serious. True, after 5 months Estonia refused any financial claims. At all.

The official reason: the kindness and meekness of the Estonians, their unwillingness to offend Russia and generally stir up the past. In reality, everything is simpler: it is impossible to prove the right of Estonians to receive compensation by any means. The magnificent book by A. Dyukov very convincingly shows that in 1942 no more

than 7,000 Estonians were kept in the Gulag. By 1944 - about 4 thousand. Nearly half died? Yes, and it's terrible. But after all, not 80, and not 90% (**Dyukov A.** The myth of genocide. Repressions of the Soviet authorities in Estonia (1940-1953). M., 2007. P. 22.). In the same way, 2199 killed "forest brothers" turn into 11 upon

closer examination (Ibid.). The number of those who were shot can be documented to the last person: by the

summer of 1941, 184 Estonian citizens were shot. Contrary to the claims of Estonians about the murder of 1950 people.

"Of course, the execution of even 184 innocent people is a crime. However, there is still a very significant difference between the execution of 1950 and 184 people .... If the difference did not exist, Estonian historians would not have had the need to exaggerate the number of those executed by an order of magnitude. Besides, why should all those executed be considered innocent?" (Dyukov **A.** The myth of genocide. Repressions of the Soviet authorities in Estonia (1940-1953). M., 2007. P. 24.)

To a lesser extent, but the scale is also falsified post-war repression.

Estonians claim that from 1944 to 1953 up to 53,000 Estonians were arrested and deported. Really - 22-23 thousand. In 1940,

9159 were repressed, of which 3178 were arrested, and the rest - in a special settlement. 600-700 shot. In total, 5-6% of

the Estonian population was affected by the repressions, and 90% returned. Contrary to

White Book claims that 23% of the population were repressed and almost no one returned. As for guilt...

During a national war, a soldier is killed and a spy of the enemy army is shot. Not according to the Criminal Code and not for reasons of higher justice. And according to the laws of war. Of the 184 shot in 1939-1940, 1 was killed for espionage

against the USSR. This man is "guilty" only of the fact that he performed his official duty as an employee of an intelligence organization.

In a civil war, a political enemy is killed not for "guilt" either. And very often just for belonging to a "hostile" group of the population. Of the 184 Estonian

citizens (of whom a quarter are ethnic Russians), 13 were killed for "participation in White Guard organizations". For fleeing the Red Army - 6. For "arrests and executions of communists in independent Estonia" - 56 people. For war crimes during the Civil War - 42. For anti-Soviet activities - 11 people. As can be seen, the ratio of losses of national and civilian war - 1:183.

The number of repressed Estonians includes about 3,000 "forest brothers" who were exterminated between 1945 and 1949. But what are these "repressed"? These are either Wehrmacht soldiers or partisans supporting the Wehrmacht. People in the form of an enemy army, killed in the course of hostilities.

### **Let's compare scales?**

Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of Estonia to Russia Marina Kaljurand stated that during the Soviet occupation of 1940-1941, 60,000 people died in Estonia. In fact,

the ambassador is supposed to be a competent person, and it is completely indecent for him to lie. In reality, the human losses of Estonia from the Soviet occupation from 1939 to 1991 amounted to about 5-7 thousand people. About 30 thousand people were

exiled. But the Nazi occupation brought other consequences: about 80 thousand inhabitants died, at least 70 thousand Estonians

emigrated. And this is no longer a myth, these are well-documented figures. In addition,

Estonia flourished economically in the USSR. During the 4 years of Nazi occupation, about half of the industrial enterprises were destroyed, most of the livestock was destroyed.

In Lithuania already in 1940 the Soviets repressed 32,000 people. Approximately 270,000 people died during the Nazi occupation. In 1944, in the face of the threat of Soviet occupation, 60,000 people left the country. Losses from 1944 to 1950 are estimated at 50 to 270 thousand people, and the deportations covered 350 thousand people.

So it turns out that with a total population of two and a half million people, Lithuania lost a third of the population for the pleasure of becoming Soviet. At least 150 thousand people died

in Latvia out of about 3 million  
population.

## **Whitewashing criminals**

The author is loyal to both the Baltic peoples and their states. There can be nothing more natural than the appearance of a monument to Smetone in Lithuania or a monument to Päts in Estonia. And let the Estonians themselves figure out whether he received dollars from Stalin's agents or not. If the Latvians erected a monument to Bangersky, the author, a convinced White Guard, would have laid flowers himself  
to its base.

But the paradox is that much more rises to the shield of clearly criminal personalities. In 1998, the

Saeima of Latvia adopted a declaration "On Latvian Legionnaires (15th and 19th Waffen SS divisions) during World War II". It states that the latter "never took part in the punitive actions of the Nazi troops against the civilian population. The Latvian Legion, like the Finnish army, did not fight against the anti-Hitler coalition, but only against one of its member countries - the USSR, which was an aggressor in relation to Finland and Latvia.

In 2005, a new creation was published - "History of Latvia. XX century. The preface to it was written by the President of Latvia Vaira Vike-

Freiberiga and Foreign Minister Artis Pabriks. In this "textbook", the world-famous Salaspils concentration camp is listed as an educational labor camp. However, archival documents testify that it was a real death camp for tens of thousands of the doomed from all over Europe. Many documents are simply dangerous to read for cores.

For example, the Act on the extermination of children in the territory of Latvia dated May 5, 1945: "Having examined the territory near the Salaspils camp in 2500 sq. m during excavations of only a fifth of this territory, the commission discovered 632 children's corpses, presumably aged from 5 to 9 years, the corpses were arranged in layers ... At 150 meters from this burial

in the direction of the railway, the commission found that in an area of 25x27 m the soil was saturated with an oily substance and mixed with ashes containing the remains of unburned human bones of children 5-9 years old - teeth, articular heads of the femur and humerus bones, ribs, etc." (Latvia under the yoke of Nazism. Collection of archival documents. M., 2006.). Here is the testimony of Katrina, daughter of

Anna Pole, who in the summer of 1944 hid seven Jews who had fled the ghetto. The police closed the shelter. Catherine was the last to see her mother alive: "She entered the room with difficulty, holding on to the wall, and then I saw her leaky eyes - during interrogations, her eyes were gouged out." "Who?" I asked. "But who are the policemen, Latvians ..." (Latvia under the yoke of Nazism. Collection of archival documents. M., 2006. YES FSB of Russia. Fund 28, file 7363, volume 5. Original.) In 2001, the State

Archives of Latvia published the book "Exported » - a complete list of the inhabitants of Latvia deported in 1941. Earlier, in 1995, the lists of those deported in 1941-1953 were published in magazine versions.

Are there complete lists of those killed in 1941-1944 - Latvians, Russians, Jews, Gypsies, maimed and shot in the Bikernieki, Rumbuli, Dreili forests, in Salaspils, in the cellars of the Riga prison, in the forests near Madona and Rezekne, Daugavpils, Liepaja and in dozens of other places? And how many memorials were built on the sites of these tragedies? Thanks to the efforts of the Jewish community, memorials were erected in Bikernieki and in Rumbula. And Salaspils is collapsing - the Minister of Culture, rudely refusing Russian participation in his

restoration, stated that Latvia itself is able to carry out repairs. When? In 2005, a number of

events were held to whiten Cukurs' image. At the same time, a "documentary" was shown, an "anniversary" exhibition came out, articles appeared in the largest daily

Latvian newspapers.

In 1997, a two-volume textbook on Latvian history was published. Its author, Janis Karklinsh, described one of the most sinister figures in Latvian history of the 20th century, SS Hauptsturmführer Herbert Cukurs, as follows: "... a popular Latvian pilot who flew to different countries, and then he was killed by Israeli intelligence agents." And not a word about the fact that Cukurs was one of the most terrible executioners of the Riga ghetto! The textbook is approved by the Department of Education of the Republic of Latvia.

In the summer of 2004, the far-right Latvian association "Union of National Forces" (NSS) distributed commemorative postal envelopes with the image of Herbert Cukurs. And in June 2005, an exhibition dedicated to the life path of the "Latvian military pilot" was held in Liepaja. At the same time, Guntars Landmanis, one of the leaders of the NSS, submitted a request to the prosecutor's office to investigate the murder of Latvian citizen Herberts Cukurs. Prosecutors, however, rejected this.

Cukurs is considered an accomplice in the murder of 25 thousand people. Some witnesses recalled that Cukurs liked to drive around the ghetto in a car, firing a pistol at oncoming Jews. According to the recollections of other witnesses, in November 1941, Cukurs, being the leader of the first extermination of the inhabitants of the Riga ghetto, personally killed the elderly and sick who lagged behind the column. During the execution, Cukurs took away infants and, throwing them into the air, shot at them. The murders of old people and children, violence

against girls took place in front of distraught mothers. For the people of Arays, participation in such executions was a matter of honor and a source of glory. Each member of the team competed in the number of arrests and murders he made, the sophistication of the torture of his victims. A former colleague of Cukurs, Mikhail Mironov, testified

that Arais and Cukurs grabbed the babies of arrested Jews and, in full view of

they were all torn to pieces on their chests. Cukurs shouted: "Let me drink blood!" After

the end of the war, Cukurs left Latvia. He settled with his wife Milda and sons Herbert and Gunar in Brazil, where he opened a flight school and a tour desk. According to one version, the

Israeli secret services were involved in the death of Cukurs.

According to another version, Cukurs was hunted down in Brazil by a miraculously surviving Jew from the Riga ghetto. He managed to gain confidence in him, offered to become his companion, and then, seizing the moment, shot him (*Krysin M. Yu.* Latvian SS legion: yesterday and today. Moscow, Veche, 2006.).

Viktor Arais... (1910-1988). Half Latvian, half German, son of a blacksmith. The father abandoned the family. Victor had to work from the age of eight - first as a laborer, then as a worker in a construction artel. By 1940 he was already a police lieutenant.

He was loyal to the establishment of Soviet power in Latvia in 1940, successfully passed the state exam in Marxism-Leninism and received a law degree. Later, already serving in the SS, he said more than once that he really believed the communists and that, in his understanding, they were no worse than the Nazis. Neither Arais himself (despite the fact that he was a policeman) nor his family members were subjected to any repression or persecution in Soviet Latvia. At the same time, by the arrival of the Nazis, Arais created from among the Latvian nationalists an illegal so-called. "security team", which later became known as the "Arais team".

Arais himself during the first weeks of the occupation was extorting money from "harmful elements" under the threat of execution; those who could not pay were shot immediately, the rest - a little later.

The punisher from the "Arais team" Ligoznis testified after the war during interrogation that from January to March 1943 alone, more than 10 thousand people were shot by the Latvian police in the Bikernieks

forest. On December 8, 1941, they carried out the execution of the children who were in the hospital on Ludzas Street: most of the children were Jews. Arais himself actively participated in the executions and demanded the same from his subordinates. His statement became famous: "What kind of Latvian is he who did not kill a single Jew?"



By the beginning of December 1941, according to the report of the SS-Einsatzgruppe "A", more than 35 thousand Jews had already been exterminated in Latvia, and during the entire war, out of more than 80 thousand Latvian Jews, only 162 survived. About 50 thousand of these victims are directly

accounted for by the "Arajs team". There is the following evidence about the activities of the Arajs team in Belarus: "In the former Vitebsk province, in the villages of Knyazevo (Krasnoe), Barsuki, Rozalino, etc.... these villages were occupied by German units and were quite tolerant of the Russian population, but when they were replaced by the Latvian units of the SS, an unreasonable terrible terror immediately began. Residents were forced to scatter through the forests at night, hiding behind sheets (as a disguise under the snow during the shooting). Around these villages lay many corpses of women and old people. From the inhabitants, I found out

that the Latvian SS were engaged in these atrocities. On April 23, 1944, I had to be in the village of Morochkovo. All of it was burned. SS men lived in the cellars of the huts. On the day of my arrival there, they were supposed to be replaced by a German unit, but I still managed to speak in Latvian with several SS men, whose names I do not know. I asked one of them why the corpses of murdered women, old people and children lay around the village, hundreds of corpses were not buried, as well as dead horses. A strong putrid odor hung in the air. The answer was: "We killed them in order to

destroy as many Russians as possible." After that, the SS sergeant led me to the burnt hut. There were also several charred, half-buried bodies. "And these," he said, "we burned alive ..." (Krysin **M.Yu.** The Latvian Legion of the SS: Yesterday and Today. Moscow. Veche, 2006. P. 75).

Having fled to Germany, Arajs legalized himself under the name of his wife. He was arrested only in 1975. At the trial, he did not admit his guilt and did not repent of his deed, stating that, to his regret, "... they could not shoot everyone, and therefore there were living witnesses." He was sentenced not to be burned alive and not to be killed in the winter forest, but to life imprisonment in the comfortable Kassau prison. Of

course, this is the case of the Latvians. But do they have much honor to rehabilitate Cukurs and Arajs?

## Chapter 8 FINLAND

*- Why did you catch a trout?! - I  
did it in self-defense.*

*hunting joke*

### Causes of the war

In Soviet textbooks on the history of the USSR, the responsibility for starting the war was assigned to Finland itself. And on the world "The imperialists were able to achieve of 1939, they <sup>Certainly.</sup> some temporary success in Finland. At the end succeeded in provoking the Finnish reactionaries to go to war against the USSR. England and France actively helped the Finns with the supply of weapons and were preparing to send their troops to help them. German fascism also provided covert assistance to the Finnish reaction. The defeat of the Finnish troops thwarted the plans of the Anglo-French imperialists. In March 1940, the war between Finland and the USSR ended with the signing of a peace treaty in Moscow "(History of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. 4th edition, 1975. The textbook was subject to compulsory study as a separate academic subject in all higher educational institutions of the USSR).

There was also a suitable official legend. Indeed, until 1940 the Soviet-Finnish border passed 32 kilometers from Leningrad. The Second World War "unleashed by Hitler" is already underway. The Soviet Government proposes to Finland to conclude a Treaty of Mutual Non-Aggression and Mutual Assistance. Such agreements have recently been concluded with the governments of Latvia, Estonia and Lithuania. Finland

refuses.

Then the Soviet government proposes to move the border away from Leningrad. It proposes to move the border 70 km to the north and give several islands and part of the island of Hanko for the establishment of military bases. In exchange, the USSR offered a high fee for the lease of the territory

for bases and twice the territory in the north of Karelia. The quality of the territory, of course, is not equivalent, but such an exchange at least makes sense to

consider. In general, "Peace negotiations with Finland, like the war itself, were not ordinary. They were proposed not by the country that suffered a defeat, but by the state that won. They were conducted in the spirit of respect for the sovereign rights of Finland" (History of the Great Patriotic War. M., 1960).

That's why, they made a "logical" conclusion in the USSR, the USSR was forced to was to start a war with Finland: to secure their borders.

#### **What was not written about in the USSR**

But there are some important details here that were not written about in the USSR. The first is that Soviet Russia, even before the formation of the USSR, waged several wars with

Finland. That is why the Finns, in several stages, created a powerful fortification zone on the Karelian Isthmus: the Mannerheim Line.

#### **Mannerheim line**

By the autumn of 1939, the "Mannerheim Line" consisted of the forefield, main, intermediate and rear defensive lines. The defensive line consisted of 22 fortified defense units: 130 long-term firing structures (pillboxes), 7 artillery pillboxes and one machine-gun-artillery caponier, 606 wooden-earth firing points (bunkers) and 804 dugouts.

All these defense nodes with anti-tank barriers, passages messages stretched for 140 km.

On Lake Ladoga, the Finns also had coastal artillery and warships. The section of the border north of Lake Ladoga was not fortified: there was neither the strength nor the money for this. And so the defense construction on the Karelian Isthmus and in the region of Lake Ladoga cost the Finnish budget 621 million of the then Finnish marks.

The Finns fortified the northern coast of the Gulf of Finland with numerous artillery batteries on the coast and on the coastal islands. They concluded with Estonia a secret agreement between Finland and Estonia on military cooperation. In the event of war, the Estonians and Finns were supposed to use joint fire to keep the Soviet fleet out of the Gulf of Finland. This plan was feasible, but only until the fall of Estonia. Immediately after this, the plan became known to the Reds, and it became impossible to implement it. Moreover, under the Treaty of July 23, 1940, Estonia provided the USSR with military bases on its territory. They carried out air strikes on Finland.

The total number of the Finnish army "Isthmus" was 133 thousand people. The army had 349 field and anti-tank guns, 32 tanks and 36 close support aircraft.

The Finnish command expected that the Red Army would not be able to quickly break through the Mannerheim Line. It expected that the Finnish army would be able to resist independently for up to six months ... And then, not later, the West would help! Good British and French uncles will help, and the Finns, together with them, will conduct a counteroffensive in Karelia. For the Finns, the

"Mannerheim Line" was the main defense against the expected Soviet aggression. To give the USSR the territory with the "line ..." for them meant to remain completely defenseless. This is one of the reasons why the Finns could not give up Karelia. The second thing that was not written

about: the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact and its secret additions. But according to secret additions to the pact, Finland, among other countries, also entered the sphere of interests of the USSR.

Third... Before the Finnish war, a propaganda campaign took place in the USSR. Preparations were underway for the accession of Finland. Its first volley was an article in Pravda (October 26, 1939) "A pea jester in the post of prime minister" (this is about Mannerheim).

And here is the song "Accept us, Suomi-beauty." Music Danila and Dmitry Pokrass, lyrics by Anatoly D'Actil (Frenkel).

A stingy horizon curls like a pine  
forest along the slopes. Accept  
us, Suomi-beauty,

In a necklace of transparent lakes!

Tanks are breaking wide clearings,  
Planes are circling in the clouds,  
The low sun of autumn Lights  
fires on bayonets.

We are accustomed to fraternizing with  
victories And again we carry in  
battle On the roads traveled by  
grandfathers, Our Red Star glory.

A lot of lies have been told in these  
years, To confuse the Finnish people.  
Now open to us trustingly Halves of the  
wide gates!

Neither jesters, nor foolish hacks Can  
embarrass your hearts anymore. Your  
homeland was taken away more  
than once - We come to return it.

We come to help you deal with, Pay more than  
for the shame. Accept us, Suomi-  
beauty, In the necklace of transparent  
lakes!

Beautiful song, right? And everything immediately becomes clear: why  
prepared. There was also a Finnish version of this song.

Apparently, in response (since 1942), the Finns composed the song "No,  
Molotov." It is believed that the words were composed by Tatu Pekaarinen, and the  
music and vocals by Matti Jurva ... but for some reason it is performed to the tune  
"A merchant went to the fair".

With a cheerful song, Ivan goes to war, but,  
resting on the Mannerheim line,

he begins to sing a sad song, as we  
will hear it now:

Finland, Finland, Ivan is  
on his way there again. Since  
Molotov promised that everything would be  
fine and tomorrow they would be eating ice cream in  
Helsinki. No, Molotov! No,  
Molotov! You lie even more than Bobrikov!

Finland, Finland, the  
Mannerheim Line is a serious obstacle, and  
when terrible artillery fire began from Karelia, it silenced many  
Ivans.  
No, Molotov! No, Molotov! You lie even  
more than Bobrikov!

Finland, Finland, the  
invincible Red Army fears. Molotov has  
already said to look after a dacha, otherwise the  
Chukhons are threatening to seize us.  
No. Molotov! No, Molotov! You  
lie even more than Bobrikov!

Go beyond Uranus, go  
beyond the Urals, there is plenty of room  
for a Molotov dacha. We will send the Stalins and  
their henchmen, political officers, commissars and  
Petrozavodsk swindlers there.  
No, Molotov! No, Molotov! You lie even more than Bobrikov!

Let us clarify that the reign of N.I. Bobrikov in Finland caused furious  
resistance: Bobrikov pursued a tough policy of Russification. In June 1904,  
right in the building of the Finnish Senate, the son of the Finnish Senator  
Evgeny Shauman shot from a revolver

mortally wounded Bobrikov (***Borodkin M.M.*** From the recent history of Finland. The time of management of I. Bobrikov. St. Petersburg, 1905). In this song, he was also remembered to us.

## Terijoki government

But the most important thing that was not mentioned in the USSR is that there was no war at all. Officially, the USSR did not declare war on the Finns. The USSR only supported the "people's government" of Finland. On December 1, 1939, a

message was published in the Pravda newspaper stating that the so-called "People's Government" had been formed in Finland. It was created in the village of Terijoki (now Zelenogorsk), north of St. Petersburg. The "government" was "headed" by an old member of the Comintern, the Bolshevik Otto Kuusinen. On December 2, the Soviet government signed with the "government

Kuusinen" Treaty of Mutual Assistance and Friendship.

The main provisions of the contract? Fulfillment of the requirements of Soviet diplomacy, of course! Article 8 of the treaty promised ratification "as soon as possible in the capital of Finland - the city of Helsinki." Almost a month before the creation of the

Terijoki "government", on November 11, 1939, the formation of the first corps of the "Finnish People's Army" (originally the 106th Mountain Rifle Division) began, which was staffed by Finns and Karelians who served in the troops of the Leningrad Military District. By November 26, there were 13,405 people in the corps, and in February 1940 - 25 thousand military personnel who wore their national uniform (which was used as a trophy uniform of the Polish army), but did not take part in the battles.

This "people's" army was to replace the occupation units of the Red Army in Finland and become the military backbone of the "people's" government. In the Department of Propaganda and Agitation of the Central Committee of the All-Union Communist Party of Bolsheviks, a draft instruction was prepared "How to start the political and organizational work of the communists (the word "communists" is crossed out by Zhdanov) in areas liberated from

white power", which indicated practical measures to create a popular front in the occupied Finnish territory. In December 1939, this instruction was used in working with the population of Finnish Karelia, but the withdrawal of Soviet troops led to the curtailment of these activities (***Shirokorad A.B.*** Northern Wars of Russia. M., Minsk, 2001.).

In Kuusinen's appeal to the soldiers of the "Finnish People's Army" it was directly stated that they were entrusted with the honor of hoisting the banner of the "Democratic Republic of Finland" on the building of the President's Palace in

Helsinki. On December 3-4, 1939, Molotov officially announced to the representatives of Sweden and the USA that the Finnish government, headed by R. Ryti, fled "no one knows where" and, therefore, no longer leads the country. The USSR declared in the League of Nations that from now on it would negotiate only with the new government (***Semiryaga M.I.*** Secrets of Stalin's diplomacy 1941-1945. M., 199 S. 129.).

It was not possible to hoist the banner or ratify the treaty in Helsinki, but everything was ready for this. After all, the Sovietization of the Baltic states was already in full swing.

Apparently, negotiations with conditions that were obviously unacceptable to the Finnish government were needed only as a pretext for war.

## **immediate preposition**

The official reason for the war was the "Mainil Incident": on November 26, 1939, the Soviet government addressed the Finnish government with an official note stating that four Soviet soldiers were killed and nine were wounded as a result of artillery fire from Finland. Finnish border guards recorded cannon shots from several observation points that day. The fact of the shots and the direction from which they were heard was recorded, and a comparison of the records showed that the shots were fired from Soviet territory. The Finnish government has proposed the creation of an intergovernmental commission of inquiry to investigate the incident.



The Soviet side refused. On November 29, the USSR broke off diplomatic relations with Finland, and on the 30th at 8.00, Soviet troops received an order to cross the Soviet-Finnish border and begin hostilities. Officially, the war was never declared (**Roberts J.** Spheres of Influence and Soviet Foreign Policy 1939-1945: Ideology, Calculation and Improvisation // New and Contemporary History. 2001. No. 1 pp. 55–91.).

## Soviet plans and reality

Probably, in the USSR they believed that the war would be a repetition of the Polish campaign or a new introduction of troops into Estonia or Northern Bukovina. The main hostilities were to be completed within two weeks.

Too unequal forces. 250 thousand Finnish soldiers against 1 million Soviet. 30 tanks against 3 thousand. 130 aircraft against 3800. Initially, as Stalin himself

admitted, Moscow did not expect serious resistance from the Finns and considered the campaign as a “military walk” (Isaev **A.V.** Antisuvorov. Ten myths of World War II. M., 2004). Khrushchev writes in his memoirs that at a meeting in the Kremlin, Stalin said:

“Let's start today ... We will only raise our voice a little, and the Finns will only have to obey. If they persist, we will fire only one shot, and the Finns will immediately raise their hands and surrender ” (Sokolov **B.V.** Secrets of the Finnish War. M, 2000.). The reality was that by December 12, units of the 7th Army were only able to overcome the line support zone and reach the front edge of

the main defense zone. Until the end of December, attempts to break through continued without any success. In total, until the end of December, the losses of the Red Army amounted to almost 70 thousand people.

Human.

By the end of December, it became clear that fruitless attempts to continue the offensive would lead nowhere. It's come at the front relative calm.

Some researchers are trying to explain the failures, including the weather: severe frosts (down to  $-40^{\circ}\text{C}$ ) and deep snow (up to 2 m). This is wrong. Until December 20, 1939, on the Karelian Isthmus, the temperature ranged from  $+2$  to  $-7^{\circ}\text{C}$ . There was also no deep snow until January 1940. So, the operational reports of the Soviet divisions dated December 15, 1939 testify to the depth of the snow cover of 10-15 cm. During the offensive in February 1940, the frosts really

were down to  $-40^{\circ}\text{C}$ . Moreover, these frosts interfered not only with the attackers, but also with the defenders, as Mannerheim wrote about. In November 1939, the "Molotov cocktail" appeared:

Molotov cocktails. During the three months of the Winter War, the Finns produced 500 thousand of these bottles, and the Finns famously set fire to them

Soviet tanks.

## February offensive

During January and early February, both Soviet and Finnish troops were reinforced. Only the Red Army had a slightly larger rear. The total strength of the Red Army was increased to 760.5 thousand people. To destroy the fortifications on the Mannerheim Line, the divisions of the first echelon were given destruction artillery groups (AR): 81 guns with a caliber of 203, 234, 280 mm. On February 11, 1940, the Red Army goes on the

offensive. Prior to this, for 10 days, artillery had been grinding the fortifications of the Mannerheim Line. Tanks went into the breakthrough, the Baltic Fleet and the Ladoga military flotilla supported the offensive.

For 3 days of extremely fierce, bloody battles, the Red Army broke through the first line of defense of the Mannerheim Line. On February 17, the Finns withdrew to the second line of defense even the units that remained combat-ready: they could be surrounded. By February

21, the 7th Army reached the second line of defense. On February 28, both armies of the Northwestern Front launched an offensive in the zone from Lake Vuoksa to the Vyborg Bay. Finnish troops could not resist the pressure and retreated. Trying to stop the attack on Vyborg, the Finns opened the floodgates of the Saimaa Canal, flooded

area northeast of the city, but that didn't help either. March 13 troops of the 7th Army entered the ruins of Vyborg.

And in February 1940 there was a lot of stupidity, fuss, senseless losses, as in the battle of Suomussalmi, where the 44th division of the 9th army advanced to the aid of the 163rd division surrounded by Finnish troops.

The advance of the troops was completely unorganized. Parts of the division, strongly stretched along the road, were finally surrounded by the Finns on January 7th. The division had a significant technical advantage over the Finns, but the division commander A.I. Vinogradov, the regimental commissar Pakhomenko and the chief of staff Volkov, instead of organizing defense and withdrawing troops from the encirclement, fled on their own, abandoning the troops. At the same time, Vinogradov gave the order to leave the encirclement, abandoning equipment, which led to the abandonment of 37 tanks, more than three hundred machine guns, several thousand rifles, up to 150 vehicles, all radio stations, the entire convoy and horse train on the battlefield. More than a thousand people from among the personnel who left the encirclement were wounded or frostbite, some of the wounded were captured, because they were not taken out during the flight. For all the crimes committed, Vinogradov, Pakhomenko and Volkov were sentenced by a military tribunal to death and shot publicly in front of the division line. However, the level of training

and discipline have improved greatly.

#### **About the position of the West**

Britain and France pushed Finland to war. Germany hinted at possible assistance. This is one of the reasons for Finland's intransigence in the negotiations. The allies were ready to send

troops to Finland... But not so much to protect the Finns, but to solve their own problems: to take control of Scandinavia and not give it to the Third Reich. On December 19, 1939, the Supreme Allied Command, at the suggestion of the Chief of the British General Staff, General V. Ironside, decided to send international forces to Finland in

a) first stage: 2.5 brigades of French Alpine shooters (8500 people); 2 battalions of the French Foreign Legion (2000 people); 1 Polish battalion (1000 people); 1 British guards brigade (3500 people); 1 British ski battalion (500 people).

b) second stage: 3 British infantry divisions (42,000 people). Thus, the total number <sup>allied</sup> expeditionary corps could reach 57,500 people.

In the USSR, they wrote about a hundred thousandth, and even about a hundred and fifty thousandth expeditionary force. But this is more of a provocation. The prime ministers of France and Great Britain spoke in their speeches about the readiness of 100,000 Britons and 50,000 Frenchmen to come to the aid of Finland as volunteers. And so these too round and absurdly huge numbers were born.

It is strange that the readiness of the Regent of Hungary, Admiral M. Horthy to send a corps of 25 thousand people to Finland.

In February 1940, when Finland was already conducting peace negotiations in Moscow, the allies, during negotiations with the Finns, increased their promises to 100 thousand people and 100 bombers, which were supposed to arrive in Finland by may.

At the same time, they began to talk about air strikes from Syria and Iraq on the oil region of Baku, about the landing of the allies in Arkhangelsk. Even the question of organizing an uprising of the "Caucasian tribes" led by French officers was discussed ... If this were planned realistically? then, probably, they would take care of secrecy. What Hess talked about with the British is still unknown. Such a "planned leak of information" is very in the spirit of the work of the special services, including the Intelligence Service ... It seems that the threat of foreign interference forced the USSR to conclude a treaty faster.

## **Volunteers of the West**

Many volunteers went to Finland, from 26 countries. The total number of volunteers approached the composition of the division? about 14 thousand people. At the same time, at least 70% of those who arrived in Finland

volunteers were not familiar with military service. The Finns sent them to undergo basic military training at the training center in Kemi-Tornio. Therefore, most of the volunteers were able to take part in the battles only in the last weeks of the war. Two thousand British and a thousand Estonians did not get to the front at all: they did not have time to finish their studies before the conclusion of peace. Ethnic Finno-Ugric

people were traveling: 400 volunteers from Hungary, 300 US citizens of Finnish origin. Did many volunteers come from the Scandinavian countries? Norway (725), Denmark (800), Sweden (8700). Italian, Danish, English,

Canadian, American, Polish, Spanish

pilots.

## **But there were no Germans!**

Both the Finns and the USSR were sure that the Third Reich was helping their enemies! Many Finns in the 1939-1940s, and even later, were sure that German military instructors, pilots and tankers took part in the battles on the side of the USSR. Soviet literature

occasionally mentions

"German help" and "German tourists" who went to Finland.

Both are just myths. The Third Reich was faithful to the clauses of the secret appendix to the Molotov-Ribbentrop treaty. On December 2, 1939, diplomats of the Third Reich received an order to avoid any anti-Soviet statements. They had to justify the actions of the USSR in relation to Finland with references to the "inevitability" of revising the borders and the "natural need" of the Soviet Union to take actions to ensure the security of Leningrad and establish control over the waters of the Gulf of Finland. The Third Reich put pressure on the Swedes when they began

to lean towards providing full-scale assistance to Finland. At the height of the Winter War, the Nazis forbade the use of their airspace to ferry Italian fighters to Finland. The Fiats supplied to the Finns were detained on the territory of the Third Reich.

But at the same time, the Nazis secretly compensated Sweden for military supplies to the Finnish army. The amount of compensation reached 20-30% of the cost of all deliveries!

The Third Reich did not trust the USSR and wanted to drag out the Winter War.

## Negotiation problem

Do not forget - the Finnish government, according to Molotov, does not exist. It fled in an unknown direction, it is not.

Already a few weeks after the start of the war, the Finnish government tried to renew contact with the leadership of the USSR. The Embassy of the Third Reich refused to mediate and advised the Finnish government to accept the proposals of the USSR. The US State Department responded that it considered the moment "inappropriate" for making peace. The Finns had

to look for very strange ways to make peace. On January 8, 1940, the Finnish writer X. Vuolioki addressed the Ambassador of the Soviet Union in Sweden, Alexandra Kollontai, on the possibility of concluding peace.

The Minister of Foreign Affairs and the Prime Minister of Finland believed that the negotiations between the two sides should look less formal. This option of establishing interstate relations was also convenient for the Kremlin. But the parties waited

for almost a month: the Red Army, with huge losses, but successfully broke through the Mannerheim Line. The Finns were waiting for the long-promised help of the allies. By March, it became clear that even if help came, it would be too late. From January 25,

the government of the USSR recognizes the government in Helsinki as the legitimate government of Finland (*Meltyukhov M.I.* "People's Front" for Finland- (On the Question of the Goals of the Soviet Leadership in the War with Finland 1939-1940) Domestic History. 1993. No. 3. P.95-101.). Kuusinen's "government" was no longer mentioned, and on March 29 it was announced that it was "self-dissolving".

After breaking through the Mannerheim Line, Finland was obviously unable to hold back the advance of the Red Army. There was a real threat of a complete seizure of the country, which would be followed by

either joining the USSR, or changing the government to "Teriyok". On March 8,

Mannerheim proposed making peace as soon as possible, without waiting for the Red Army to break through the front line.

## End of the war

On March 7, a Finnish delegation arrived in Moscow. On March 12, a peace treaty was signed. War is coming! The treaty is signed during hostilities. The terms of the Moscow Peace Treaty were much more stringent than the requirements of the USSR in 1939. In particular, the lands that the Red Army had not yet conquered were transferred to the USSR. It was the entire Karelian Isthmus and the Onega-Ladoga Isthmus with the cities of Viigguri (Vyborg), Kexholm (Priozersk), Sortavala, Suoyarvi.

In the north of Finland, about 5 thousand square meters were gnawed off from it.

km near the Barents Sea. On the Hanko peninsula, 137 km from Helsinki, the USSR received the right to build its base for a nominal fee of 8

million Finnish marks. Already after the signing of the peace treaty, on March 20, the Red Army entered the territory of the village of Enee, where one of the world's largest pulp mills was located. He could produce up to 50% of all pulp in the USSR Under the terms of the peace treaty, there was not a word about Aeneas and the plant. Pure water robbery. Finland was forced to remain silent. Aeneas was renamed Svetlogorsk. The products of the Svetlogorsk Pulp and Paper Mill are still known in Russia. 8 in total, 37

thousand square meters were taken away from Finland. km. This is 13 times more than what the USSR demanded in 1939, and 5 times more than what was captured by the Red Army. Almost the territory of the Netherlan

The country's territorial losses amounted to almost 10% of its area (36,000 sq. km). These lands brought Finland 25% of cellulose, 30% of grain, a third of the fish caught. For a symbolic sum of 8 million Finnish marks, the Hanko Peninsula was leased to the Soviet Union for 30 years as a naval base. Lake Ladoga was completely within the borders of the USSR.

The region of Petsamo (Pechenga) was returned to Finland.

## New problems in Finland

Finland has big internal problems. It was necessary to place, provide work and land for 400 thousand migrants evacuated from the territories transferred to the Soviet Union - Karelia, Hanko and Salla. In addition to them, Finland evacuated all the inhabitants (several more than fifty thousand people) from the Ladoga Karelia territory that had ceded to the USSR. By the way, I note that the need for emergency resettlement and distribution of land to numerous settlers (about 12% of the country's population - almost every eighth resident of the state) had a serious impact later, when Finland was on the verge of entering the "Continuation War". It seemed that many problems could be solved by military means - by returning the territories on the isthmus and in Karelia. On losses According to an official statement published in the Finnish press on May 23, 1940, the total irretrievable losses of the Finnish army during the war amounted to 19,576 killed and 3,263 missing. Total - 22 839 people.

According to modern estimates, there were about 26.6 thousand people killed. (according to Soviet data in 1940 - 85 thousand people), wounded - 40 thousand people. (according to Soviet data in 1940 - 250 thousand people), prisoners - 1000 people.

Thus, the total losses in the Finnish troops during the war - 67 thousand people out of about 250 thousand participating, that is, about 25%.

The official figures for Soviet casualties in the war were made public at the session of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR on March 26, 1940: 48,475 dead and 158,863 wounded, sick and frostbite.

In the period from 1990 to 1995, a kind of competition was going on in Soviet (Russian) historical literature: who will name the big numbers of Soviet losses?

In the articles of M.I. Semiryaga, the number of killed Soviet soldiers was indicated at 53.5 thousand. In the articles of A.M. Noskov, a year later - already 72.5 thousand. In the articles of P.A. Apothecary in 1995 - 131.5 thousand



The most likely figures are 126,875 dead and missing lead.

264,908 wounded, 3,100 captured. Soviet losses amounted to 40% of those involved in operations.

## **Political implications**

The USSR did not become an aggressor in 1939: the peoples of the Baltic "themselves wanted" in the USSR. The USSR entered Poland late, "saved" Ukrainians and Belarusians. And now, on December 14, 1939, the USSR was expelled from the League of Nations. By that time, the League of Nations was rapidly losing credibility. She

never had any power. Another consequence was more abrupt ... "It turned out" that even a small country can effectively resist the Red Army. Formally, the USSR won - but it was such a victory that gave reason to assume that European countries could effectively fight the Red Army.

## **Continuation War**

About the Winter War in the USSR they spoke without details. There was no talk of a sequel at all. But it wasn't over at all. The Karelian ASSR was renamed the Karelian-Finnish SSR and all the territory seized from the Finns was transferred to it, except for the Karelian Isthmus (the isthmus was given to the Leningrad Region). They joked about this SSR that there were only two Finns in it: the Financial Inspector and FINKelstein, and even those, upon closer examination, turned out to be one person. But all office work in the Karelo-Finnish SSR was rapidly translated into Finnish... Again, "national" parts of this SSR were created. And on the Hanko Peninsula, 110 km

from Helsinki, they did not even begin to build coastal batteries. On the other hand, a shock mobile army of up to 25 thousand people and a railway battery were created there: 9 huge platforms with long-range 305-mm guns. They could throw shells weighing 470 kg for distances up to 29 km, and "light" shells weighing 314 kg for 44 km. Huge, weighing 340 tons each, the guns were practically unprotected.

Battery No. 9 had already destroyed Viinapuri-Vyborg on February 11-25, 1940. Experience was. But during the shelling of the Soviet grouping on Hanko by the Finnish battleships Ilmarinen and Väinämäinen in 1941, the battery did not even try to respond. Pure offensive weapon, from which it was possible to smash Helsinki to smithereens.

In the documents of the Comintern, they wrote with great frankness: "The Finnish people would be happy if they received such freedom and independence as the peoples of the Karelo-Finnish, Lithuanian, Latvian, and Estonian Soviet republics have ... our party, rejecting the slogan "defending the independence of Finland ...", raises the question of "turning Finland into a Soviet republic". In Finland itself, the "Society for Peace and Friendship

with the USSR" was created - in fact, a subversive organization that prepared the "fifth column" for the time of the invasion.

M. Solonin showed very well that the "cold" war between the USSR and Finland turned into a hot one literally at the moment the Third Reich attacked the USSR. Apparently, the USSR wanted to quickly "solve the Finnish question." On June 25, a bomb attack hit Finland. It was not particularly successful for the USSR: the Reds destroyed 1 Finnish aircraft and lost 24 of their own. At the same time, they bombed the residential areas of Finnish cities. Losses - up to 5 thousand people (***Mannerheim K.G.***

Memoirs. M., 1999.). From the evening of June 25, Finland

considered itself at war with the USSR. By August 1941, Finland had completely regained the territories occupied by the USSR. The Soviet garrison on Hanko held out until December 1941, after which it was evacuated to Leningrad. The Finnish army reached the border lines of 1939 and held them until 1944, creating the northern front of the Leningrad

blockade. In 1944, these territories were again conquered, already completely. According to the peace treaty of 1947, they forever retreated to the USSR. In this sense, the USSR won a series of Finnish wars.

**Was there a Finnish civil war?**

In Finland itself, there was no large-scale civil war, as in the Baltic countries ... Maybe because the Red Army did not enter Finland itself. The "Government of Kuusinen" has not yet become the government of Finland or part of it. But this "government" existed, and there were subversive organizations within Finland itself. The "embryo" of the civil war.

## Chapter

# 9 ARYANS OF SCANDINAVIA

*The allies missed the bus going to  
Scandinavia.*

*N. Chamberlain*

## Passion for Scandinavia

It seems that Western countries want to help Finland... Formally, everything is simple: the USSR is an ally of the Third Reich. We must help Finland, which is at war with the USSR.

But there is another reason... The Allies are afraid that the Third Reich will take over the iron ore deposits in Sweden. However, Sweden and Norway keep their neutrality. They categorically refuse to accept Anglo-French troops on their territory.

At the same time, the Third Reich sees the war in Finland as a reason for the invasion of Scandinavia: "to protect the Aryan Scandinavian peoples from possible aggression from France and Britain."

Already two weeks after the start of the Winter War, the need for the occupation of Norway was discussed by Hitler with the commander of the Navy, Admiral Roeder. The Allies attacked first:

on February 16, 1940, British destroyers attack the German ship Altmark in Norwegian territorial waters. Began. Hitler immediately signs the directive on the capture of Denmark and Norway. (Operation Weserübung). The Nazis want to prevent a possible Allied landing.

Despite the end of the Winter War of 1940, the Anglo-French command continues to develop a plan for a military operation in Norway. The question involuntarily arises: maybe it is also important for the British whether they are dealing with Slavs or with "more civilized" peoples? For the countries of Scandinavia they really are

ready to fight.

But the Nazis manage to get ahead of them. Less than a month after the end of the Winter War, on April 9, 1940, the Nazis landed troops in Denmark and Norway.

### **Capture of Denmark**

In Denmark, Nazi amphibious and airborne assaults occupy all the most important cities without hindrance. In a few hours they destroy the Danish aircraft. Threatened by bombardment of the civilian population, the Danish king Christian X is forced to sign a surrender and orders the army to lay down their arms.

The Nazis declared Denmark their "protectorate". The Danes solved many internal issues themselves. After the

surrender of Denmark, British and American troops occupy its northern colonies so that they cannot be captured by the Nazis: the Faroe Islands. Greenland and Iceland. These "unsinkable aircraft carriers" became the most important resource for supplies to Britain and the USSR.

### **Capture of Norway**

In Norway, the Nazis introduce "coal miners" with landing forces (about 12 thousand people) into the raids of the largest ports. With a surprise attack on April 9-10, they capture the main Norwegian ports: Oslo, Trondheim, Narvik,

Bergen. The entire Norwegian army has 14 thousand soldiers and officers with 95 aircraft, 4 old battleships and 21 destroyers. The Nazis threw almost their entire fleet against this "force", 1 thousand aircraft and 6 divisions.

By May 2-3, the entire south of the country was already occupied. Norwegian army went home, surrendered or went to Sweden.

In the north, resistance is still ongoing: on April 14, an Anglo-French landing force landed near Narvik. The Norwegians are fighting alongside the British and French. By mid-May, they are forced to leave central Norway to the north ... In early June, they are evacuated from all over Norway. On June 10, 1940, the last Norwegian units surrender. Everything, end.

Norway is under the control of the German occupation administration (Reichskommissariat).

Nazi losses in Norway in two months of fighting amounted to 5636 killed and missing (including sailors and pilots), Norwegians - 1335, British - 1869 (excluding sailors and pilots), Poles and the French Foreign Legion - 530.

## **Fighting Denmark and Freedom Council**

Both the king and the official social democratic government of Denmark, led by Scouting, called on the people not to resist the invaders. Honestly fulfilling the will of the invaders, on June 22, 1941, Scouting severed diplomatic relations with the USSR and banned the activities of the Communist Party. But what is characteristic is that before the start of the war with the USSR, the communists in Denmark acted legally. In Germany they were caught and imprisoned, but not in Denmark.

The next government of the Social Democrat Skavenius transferred to the Third Reich all the military supplies of Denmark. It officially allowed the Danes to join the "volunteer" corps, that is, the SS. Part of the Danes, and not so small, took advantage of this right: up to 15 thousand people with a population of Denmark of 4 million. And at the

same time, the Resistance is being formed. At least 20 thousand people actively participate in the resistance movement - more than it took to fight in the SS. Three

political forces are clearly visible in the Resistance. Most of the Danes are far from an armed uprising and even from sabotage and sabotage. But they do not sympathize with the invaders. At the slightest opportunity, they act ... let's say, on their own. passive resisters. The communists organized

strikes as if under economic slogans, but actively carried out their propaganda.

Supporters of a return to the status of 1939, that is, national self-determination, organize sabotage, breakdown of mechanisms. The most desperate spy for the benefit of the allies.

On August 28, 1943, the Nazis demanded that all cases of sabotage be referred not to the Danish courts, but to the German military.

courts. It became clear that they intended to force the production of military products.

On the same day, August 28, 1943, a general strike begins at the call of the communists. The Scavenius government resigns, the Riksdag dissolves itself. The Nazis declare martial law in the country and demand the disarmament of the Danish army. Then the Danish sailors took part of the fleet to Sweden, and part of it was flooded. Not a single pennant went to the Nazis. The Nazis introduce direct

control of Denmark ... And then there is a coalition of all political parties, the "Council of Freedom". In fact, the illegal government of Denmark, the majority of the population is ready to submit to the second. The Freedom Council established diplomatic relations with many countries, including the USSR. The Communists are not

subordinate to the Nazis or the Freedom Council. They have their own organization "Fighting Denmark". There were no direct battles between the Danes, as well as partisan detachments: there are simply no forests in Denmark where one could go. But different armed formations were subordinate to different political forces.

On May 5, 1945, the Nazi garrisons unanimously surrendered to the British landing. And the new government of the Social Democrat W. Buhl, with the help of the British, began by disarming the detachments of "Fighting Denmark".

## **Communists and patriots in Norway**

There is a place for partisans in Norway. By 1943, the number of partisans exceeded 50 thousand people. 10 thousand of them died. But the partisans were different and were subordinate to different political forces. The Patriots wanted to restore the independence of the country. Return the status of 1939. They united in the Motherland Front organization and were in contact with the government that

had emigrated to London. And the communists would like to obey their comrades from Moscow, but, as a rule, they did not receive instructions. There were many of them, and the popularity of the communists as uncompromising fighters against the Nazis only grew. In 1945, 11 communists were elected to the Storting (parliament) (there were none before

It did not come to fights between patriots and communists, but there were skirmishes. In addition to

patriots and communists, there was another force in Norway: local Norwegian Nazis.

## Norwegian Nazis

As early as 1933, Vidkun Quisling (1887-1945) created the Nashunal Samling (National Assembly) party. Nazi. The Fuhrer Quisling became the head of the party. In Norwegian, "fuhrer" was pronounced something like "ferer" Communist propaganda tried to portray the Nazis as half-literate idiots.

Vidkun Quisling came from one of the oldest families in Norway, known since the 14th century. His father, a learned Lutheran minister, wrote several books on theology. Quisling made a career in the military. From April to December 1918, Quisling was a military attache in Petrograd, and from October 1920 to May 1921 in Helsinki. During the Russian famine of 1921-1923, he worked with Fridtjof Nansen. From 1931 to 1933 he was Minister of War of Norway.

Everything he saw in Russia made Quisling a staunch anti-communist. In 1930 he published the book "Russia and Us", directed against the communists, but full of the most friendly feelings for the Russian people. Russians suffer under the yoke of Jewish power, they must be saved.

Vidkun's wife, Maria Pasechnikova, lived to a ripe old age and died in 1980. In the 1933 elections, the Nazis

collected about 28,000 votes. With the number of all voters about one and a half million. In the next elections in 1936, the Norwegian Nazis won about 50,000 votes. By 1940, the party had about 45 thousand

members.

During the German invasion on April 9, 1940, the Norwegians offered little resistance, but three German cruisers, 10 destroyers and 4 submarines were sunk by the British. Quisling on the radio announced a coup d'etat and the creation of a government under his leadership.



Quisling stationed his men in the ports, on the telegraph, railways - helped the Nazis in the capture of Norway,

By the first decree, the head of government called on the Norwegians to submit to the Germans and stop resistance. Such a government turned out to be too odious. He still had no support. Hitler dissolved this government. And it obediently went home, straightening ...

5 days.

Only on February 1, 1942, the new Reichskommissar Josef Terboven offered Quisling the post of minister-president of Norway.

During Quisling's reign, the only permitted party was the National Accord. Concentration camps for political enemies of the regime began to be created. Those same 50 thousand partisans. Almost half of the Jewish population under Quisling were rounded up in camps, some of them were deported to extermination camps in continental Europe. Quisling did this without any demands, even without initiative from the German side. He acted out of deep moral conviction.

These measures, especially the arrest and deportation of Jews, completely split Norway. There were cases when passengers in buses and trains left their seats, not wanting to sit next to the Nazis, members of the National Accord party. On the walls they wrote slogans like: "Norway is for Norwegians. And Quisling let him go to hell."

After the defeat of the Third Reich, on May 9, 1945, Quisling was arrested right in his mansion. He was accused of high treason and shot on October 24, 1945. Quisling did not repent of anything and considered himself a "martyr of the idea" of Great Norway, inhabited by the Nordic race. Shortly before his execution, the neo-pagan Quisling compiled a family tree in which he erected himself to the ancient German god Odin.

Quisling's name has become a household name for a traitor and accomplice of the invaders. But it is obvious that neither he personally nor all the members of the National Accord were primitive traitors. They were not driven by a desire to rise, not even by fear of the invaders. They were Nazis and collaborated with the German Nazis as "fellow fighters". Just like Ernst Thälmann collaborated with the Comintern.

Perhaps that is why post-war Norway was merciful to the quislings. Not sharing their convictions, the government in 1948 granted amnesty to most of them. And in 1950, the persecution of war criminals was stopped.

## Chapter

# 10 FRANCE DIVIDED

*We failed because our industry produced more corsets than guns, and more powder than gunpowder.*

*General de Gaulle*

## Blitzkrieg

Britain and France refused a peace conference with Germany. They seem to be at war with Hitler ... But from September 1939 to April 1940, they do not even try to conduct military operations. It is no coincidence that the Americans call this period the "strange war", the British - "twilight", the French - "ridiculous", and the Germans - "sitting". Active hostilities began Germany. On May 10,

1940 (fighting is still going on in Norway), Germany invades Belgium, Luxembourg, and the Netherlands with 135 divisions.

The 1st Allied Panzer Army Group advances into Belgian territory, but does not have time to help the Dutch, since the German Army Group "B" covers South Holland with a swift throw and captures Rotterdam on May 12th. On May 14, the Nazis bomb Rotterdam and threaten to bomb Amsterdam and The Hague. On May 15, the Netherlands capitulates. Later, a myth will appear that Hitler ordered the bombing of Rotter

Dam after the surrender: he punished the Dutch for stubborn resistance. Allegedly, there was no need for these bombings, the evil Germans simply wanted destruction and casualties among the civilian population.

But there was no particularly stubborn resistance. 5 days elapsed between the outbreak of war and the surrender of the Netherlands.

In Belgium, German paratroopers (as in Poland!) May 10 capture the bridges across the Albert Canal. Nazi tanks with a cross

on the armor they go across the bridge, breaking out onto the Belgian plain before the allies. Brussels fell on 17 May.

And the group of tank armies "A" is moving, capturing the allied troops in the cauldron - again, as in Poland. On May 10, Guderian's tanks passed Luxembourg. Three panzer divisions cross the Southern Ardennes and cross the river Meuse west of Sedan. At the same time, Gotha's

tank corps is moving through the Northern Ardennes, crossing the Meuse north of Dinan. For the Allies, a breakthrough through the Ardennes seems like something incredible. On May 16, Guderian crosses the Oise; on May 20, he reaches the coast of the Pas de Calais. From the city of Abbeville, the Nazis enter the rear of the allied armies. 28 Anglo-French Belgian divisions are in the "boiler". Guderian smashes the French troops,

breaking their counterattack at Arras on May 21-23. The allies begin to quarrel: the British retreat to the coast, the French demand to resist. On May 22, Guderian cuts off their retreat to Boulogne. On May 23, Nazi tanks growl already 10 km from the last stronghold of the Allies - the port of Dunkirk. Later they will talk about the "tragedy at Dunkirk", because the Allied armies died under this

city. But they will also talk about the "miracle at Dunkirk", because the Nazi tanks suddenly stopped. Dunkirk is the only port from which the Anglo-French troops can still be evacuated from the mainland ... The Nazis can crush the increasingly poorly controlled concentration of troops ... But for some reason they stop. Later it turns out: Hitler ordered Guderian to stop ... The Nazis stand for two days, May 24-26. During this time, a convulsive evacuation begins, more like a stampede. During Operation Dynamo, almost the entire British army and large contingents of French troops were taken out on British ships. The number of the British is well known: 224,000 people The number of rescued French is called differently: from 25 to 114 thousand people. In any case, on the coast, in Dunkirk, there were more French than English: up to 300 thousand. Of these, a MINORITY

sailed to England. According to various estimates, from 8% to 30%. The fate of the rest? There is only one way - to captivity. The Nazis lazily, almost yawning, show

rifle barrel where to go. More than 20,000 Britons remained on the shore.

May 27 - July 4, evacuation is underway. People are leaving. It is no longer possible to force them to be loaded onto ships, at worst to destroy equipment and equipment. British soldiers climb onto ships literally under the gaze of Nazi soldiers with Mauser rifles in their hands. Artillery, armored vehicles, equipment, vehicles ... Everything remains on the shore. Britain retained its soldiers, but found itself virtually unarmed.

Draping towards the coast, the British allowed the Nazis to go into the flank of their Belgian allies. The Nazis push the Belgian army to the coast near Ostend. Now the British demand from the Belgians to fight at any cost! On May 27, Commander-in-Chief Alexander had already received an urgent evacuation order. All clear. But the Belgians are not planned to be taken out in advance. They are not even told that the campaign is lost. They are required to die in attacks, preventing the Nazis from reaching the coast. Let them cover, at the cost of their death, saving the British. On May 28, despite the radio hysterics of the British, the Belgian army still

capitulates. The British troops remaining in France (the 1st British armored division, the 51st North Scottish division and the 52nd South Scottish division, a total of 150 thousand people) were led by General Brooke. He concluded that the situation was hopeless. The newly arrived forces (1st Canadian Division) were put back on the ships. On June 15, the British Expeditionary Force was withdrawn from the control of the French 10th Army, and its evacuation began.

Now only France remains ... That part of her army that was not defeated at Dunkirk did not flee to Britain.

But why did Hitler tell Guderian to stand still for two days? Let them offer

me a different answer ... But only the Nazis did not want to fight England at all. Wouldn't want to fight. Already they offer conferences over and over again, and refrain from completely defeating the enemy ... The Nazis are very stubborn in their unwillingness to fight Britain. It is no coincidence that

exactly one year after the "miracle near Dunkirk" another "miracle" will happen: over the leaden North Sea, holding

heading for Scotland, the second man in the Third Reich, Rudolf Hess, will fly.

## **Got to France**

On May 28, in the Lille region, the Nazis take a large French group into the "cauldron": two armies at once. On May 31, they have 30,000 more prisoners. On June 5, German troops begin an offensive in the Lan-Abeville sector. The cadre army has

already been defeated, it does not exist. In the second echelon are divisions manned by recruits. The untrained, the unprepared, are thrown into battle. Even those who are ready to fight physically cannot do anything: there is no training, organization, equipment, weapons, ammunition... There is nothing. And most importantly - there is no faith in the possibility of victory. The gap in the French defense is growing. The French lose one battle after another. The defense of the French disintegrates, the command hastily withdraws troops to the south.

As soon as the Nazis began their offensive at Abbeville, the French government evacuated from Paris to the south. On June 14, the Nazi army enters Paris without a fight. From that moment on, the French army practically did not resist. On June 16, the Nazis enter the Rhone Valley. On June 21 they reach the Loire near Nantes and occupy Lyon.

On June 10, Italy declares war on Great Britain and France. Italian troops invade the southern regions of France. But they do not have much success, the Italians have not advanced far. Nevertheless, since June 10, France has been fighting on two fronts. In moral

and military terms, France was completely unprepared to repel the German attack in May 1940. Within just six weeks, the Netherlands, Belgium, and France were crushed, and British troops fled from mainland Europe. Despite the military weakness of France, the defeat of this country was so sudden and complete that it defied any rational explanation.

## **Second Compiègne truce**

On May 17, Marshal Philippe Pétain became Deputy Prime Minister. June 16, 1940 - Prime Minister. He forms a new French government, which on the night of July 17 turns to Germany with a request for a truce. The Nazis agree, but the armistice will be signed only in the Compiègne Forest...

The Compiègne forest with an area of 144.85 km<sup>2</sup> lies near the city of Compiègne, in the province of Picardy. The railroad passes through the forest. November 11, 1918, at 5:10 am, in the headquarters car of the Entente commander Ferdinand Foch, an agreement was signed with the German delegation of Major General Detlef von Winterfeldt. The truce went into effect at 11 am. At this hour, 101 artillery volleys were fired - the last volleys of the First World War. On the spot where the wagon stood, the French laid a

memorial plate with the inscription: "Here on November 11, 1918, the criminal pride of the German Reich fell, defeated by the free peoples whom it tried to enslave." Now, on July 22, 1940, another armistice is being signed in the Forest of Compiègne. The Nazis found the very staff car of Ferdinand Foch. It was in it that the government of Pétain agreed to a complete cessation of the resistance of the army, the dismemberment of France and the occupation by the Nazis / 3 of French territory (including Paris). Under the terms of the armistice, the French army and navy were to be demobilized. Armament surrendered to the winners. near <sup>2</sup>France paid for the maintenance of the occupying troops. The French government was left with only the troops "necessary to maintain order" (Terms of the Armistice between Germany and France // World Economy and World Politics. 1940. No. 7.).

The Nazis dismantled the memorial plate and took it to Germany. The French returned it after World War II.

## **From the Third Republic to the French State**

Nowadays, they really do not like to remember how exactly Marshal Pétain and the entire government of the French state with its capital in the city of Vichy came to power. Especially disliked

remember it in France. Because it is worth remembering the facts - and there is no stone left unturned from the official version. The

official version of the modern French government is that the Vichy government is not legitimate. Marshal Pétain is declared almost a usurper. True, the National Assembly transferred power to Pétain... But even here they give explanations in the spirit of "On July 10, 1940, in the city of Vichy, a group of senators and deputies declares itself the government. The new government of France transfers "full power" to Marshal Pétain. The name "French Republic" was changed to "French State". In general, some kind of bunch of disgusting traitors and renegades. But this is another myth composed by the winners. Everything was not

So.

First, on September 3, 1939, the French government declared war on the Third Reich against the will of the National Assembly, that is, the French Parliament. That is, the state of war between

the French Republic and the Third Reich is not legitimate. Secondly, not renegades and

traitors moved to Vichy, a town about 200 km south of Paris, but the entire French parliament and government of the French Republic. Vichy became the seat of the central government of the state. Thirdly, the National Assembly quite legitimately changed the political

system of the state. By 569 votes to 80, with 17 abstentions, it handed over full power to Marshal Henri Philippe Pétain, Prime Minister of the French Republic.

84-year-old Pétain was endowed with dictatorial powers. The National Assembly transferred to him the rights of all branches of government of the abolished Third Republic. In the future, he issued decrees with this title, to which the marshal was attached.

It was believed that with the overthrow of the French Republic and the establishment of an alliance with Germany, the "National Revolution" (Révolution nationale) took place. The motto of the French Republic "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity" was replaced by "Travail, Famille, Patrie" (Labor, Family, Fatherland). The coat of arms of the Vichy regime was the Francis hatchet - the tribal weapon of the Franks. The official anthem was the Marseillaise. At the request of the Nazis, it was banned, and



the actual anthem was the song in honor of Pétain "Marshal, we are here!".

Ideologically, the Vichy regime was guided by traditionally conservative values, which Marshal Pétain was considered to personify in the interwar years. Officially, the French state adhered to a policy of neutrality.

### **Marshal Pétain's cult of personality**

The cult of personality is a term officially introduced by N. Khrushchev in 1956, at the XX Congress of the CPSU, to characterize the era

of Stalin's rule. But Stalin's personality cult never even approached the level of deification of Marshal Pétain in France. Pétain was extremely popular among the people long before coming to power.

Henri Philippe Pétain (Petain), (1856-1951), was born April 24, 1856 in Cauchy-la-Tour, Pas-de-Calais, in a peasant family. From the age of 20 he served in the army. In 1887 he graduated from the military school of Saint-Cyr and the Higher Military School. During the First World War, with the rank of general, he commanded an infantry brigade, then an army corps. In June 1915 - April 1916 he commanded the 2nd French Army, which participated in the battle for Verdun. He carried the title of "hero of Verdun" until

the end of his life. In May 1916 he was appointed commander of May Army Group Center, in 1917 chief of the General Staff, in 1917 April commander-in-chief of the French army (instead of General R. Nivelle). November 21, 1918 received the rank of Marshal. In 1920-1931, Pétain was deputy chairman of the Supreme Military Council and at the same time (since 1922) inspector general of the army. In February November 1934 - Minister of War. In 1939-1940, the ambassador to Spain - on May 17, 1940, Peten was appointed deputy prime minister, and on June 16 - prime minister (**Zalesky K.A.** Who was who in World War II. Germany's allies. Moscow, 2003) . An outstanding military leader of the First World War and a hero of Verdun, he was very popular among the people. He was often called a national hero and the "Verdun Conqueror". Pétain's authority in the interwar period

was exceptionally high. In 1935, the Right campaigned under the slogan: "We need (like) Pétain!"

Pétain's supporters affectionately called him the Old Man and the Marshal. And everyone knew exactly who they were talking about. At the mention of the Marshal, many stood up, including the ladies.

Paradoxically, the official propaganda of the French state continued to exploit Pétain's earlier military exploits and his image of the "victor of Verdun" - although these victories were won against the Germans, the current allies of the Vichy regime, who ruled almost all of France.

After the Nazis demanded that the Marseillaise be banned, the song "Marshal, we are here" became the de facto official anthem of the French state. It was officially believed that the

song was written in 1940. In fact, the authors simply created new words to the music of the march in honor of the Tour de France. The music, in turn, was a plagiarism - the melody La margoton du bataillon was taken as the basis, the author of which, the Jewish composer Kazimir Oberfeld, died in 1945 in Auschwitz.

Sacred flame Rising  
from native land And enthusiastic  
France Salutes you, Marshal!  
All your children who love you  
And pay respect to your years, To your  
last order They answered: "Yes!"

Chorus:  
Marshal, we are here!  
Before you, the savior of France! We  
swear, your sons, To serve and  
follow you. Marshal, we're here!  
You gave us back  
hope. The motherland will  
be reborn!

Marshal, Marshal, we are here!

You fought incessantly for  
the common good.  
Everyone speaks with admiration  
About the hero of  
Verdun. Having dedicated your  
life to us, Your brilliant mind and your  
faith, You save the  
Motherland For the second time:

Chorus

As your voice repeats to us To unite  
us: "French, raise your  
head, Let's look to the future! We,  
waving the banner of the Immortal  
banner, In the gold of your marshal  
stars We see the radiance  
of the sky;

Chorus

War is inhuman, How sad  
and terrible is this sight! Let's not hear about hate  
anymore, let's glorify work. Let's keep confidence In our  
new destiny, After  
all, Pétain is France, And  
France is Pétain!

<http://www.chanson.udenap.org>

Such monstrous servility never happened under Stalin or under any other ruler  
of the USSR. No one has ever equated Russia or the USSR with the personality of  
Stalin. No one has seen heaven in

the radiance of the uniform of the Generalissimo of the Soviet Union. No one has ever attributed to Stalin one or two salvations of the Fatherland.

It's a shame that Russians are considered barbarians by those whose grandfathers were capable of such vile things as the deification of Marshal Pétain. outside depending on its merit.

## **collaborationism**

The Marshal personally met with Hitler on October 24, 1940. What they were talking about is unknown. But after this meeting, on October 30, Marshal spoke on the radio. He talked about the inevitability of defeat in the war against the Reich and about the benefits for France of cooperation with Germany. In conclusion, the Hero of Verdun called on the nation to cooperate with the

occupiers. In French, "collaboration" - collaboration (collaboration). The word has become a household word. It is understood as conscious and voluntary cooperation with the enemy, to the detriment of one's state.

The term came to be applied to other governments operating under German occupation. Among them, the convinced Nazi Quisling and the creator of the Slovak state, the socialist and nationalist Tiso, began to be called collaborators. Even the soldiers of the national SS divisions were called collaborators.

## **The fate of the French state**

The Pétain government continued to reside in Vichy and held control over the central and southern regions of France. The Nazis occupied the entire north and the Atlantic coast. The Pétain government also controlled Algeria and

Tunisia. The rest of the French colonies refused to obey him and recognized the London government of General de Gaulle. Pétain managed to negotiate that the Nazis would let the French

prisoners of war go home. Instead, the French state in September 1942 adopted a law on labor service.

Those who refused were sent to concentration camps and even hanged. A total of 963,813 Frenchmen were taken to

Germany. The joint Franco-German SS division - "Charlemagne", named after Charlemagne, was created by the French state.

Compulsory labor and deportation to Germany raised even those who had not thought about it until recently to fight. Throughout its history, the French state has waged wars on its own territory. Especially with the communists, who did not recognize the regime of the French state. It happened that communists were taken hostage and shot. On November 8, 1942, the

Gaullists and the British landed in North Africa. All French colonies recognized de Gaulle and broke with Pétain. The Nazis and the Vichy feared that the Gaullists would also land in southern France. Therefore, in November 1942, the Wehrmacht entered the territory of the Vichy state and occupied it. From that time on, the power of the French government became purely nominal. Pétain stepped down as prime minister, appointing Pierre Laval as prime minister. The government of the French

state either demonstrated complete helplessness, or showed its independence. It could not prevent the Wehrmacht from running in southern France as it wanted. On the one hand, the Nazis committed many evil deeds,

and no one protected their victims. Even against the backdrop of the usual brutality of the war, the events in Oradour look terrible. In this village, which became the base for the partisans, the Maquis of Sturmbannführer Helmut Kampf, captured by the partisans, were held. On the morning of July 10, 1944, the 1st Battalion of the Fuhrer Regiment under the command of Hauptsturmführer Kahn surrounded the village, the inhabitants were ordered to gather in the center of the village. After that, the SS took away all the men, and herded the women and children into the

church. The men were taken to the sheds, where they were shot from machine guns, trying to beat them in the legs. After that, they were doused with a combustible mixture and set on fire. Only five men managed to escape, 197 people were killed.

A powerful incendiary device was installed in the church. According to other sources, grenades and smoke bombs were thrown through the windows. The women and children who tried to escape from the fire that engulfed the church were shot to kill by the SS. Only one woman managed to survive. 240 women and 205 children, including infants, were destroyed.

Another group of 20 managed to escape in the morning when the SS had not yet surrounded the village. The village was destroyed. According to other sources, even 642 people were killed. The government of the French state could not prevent this atrocity.

But on November 27, 1942, the main forces of the French navy were scuttled in Toulon so that they would not fall into the hands of the Nazis. This act itself shows that the government of the French state was sometimes more independent than it seems (*Selin L.F.* From castle to castle. St. Petersburg, 1999.). The international recognition of the Vichy regime directly depended on the political situation. The allies of the Third

Reich recognized him and considered de Gaulle a usurper of power and a rebel. The states that were at war with the Third Reich (first of all Britain) considered, starting from July 1940, only de Gaulle's movement as the legal representation of France in the world. The Vichy regime is the most legitimate state according to all the laws of the Western world! But after all, it was created by "traitors" ... This "strong" argument proves one thing - the allies were not guided by ideas about

legality.

Some neutral states had diplomatic relations with Vichy, others do not.

The USSR and the USA maintained relations with the French state and kept their ambassadors in Vichy. On June 30, 1941, the Vichy broke off diplomatic relations with the USSR. After that, the USSR moved its embassy in France to London. In December 1941, after the attack of Japan (an ally of the Third Reich) on Pearl Harbor, the United States did the same.

## War between Britain and France

On July 11, 1940, Pétain severed diplomatic relations with Great Britain. He had the most serious reasons for this.

In 1940, the defeat of the French armies in Belgium was exacerbated by the hasty withdrawal of British troops. During the evacuation of the allied army in Dunkirk, the British tried to take "their own", and most of the French soldiers were left on the shore, dooming them to destruction or captivity.

And in Britain itself, the British have made it clear that they do not consider the French equal. The French, taken out of Dunkirk, were immediately sent to the front. But all the British soldiers received a seven-day leave (that is, they went home). But at that moment the fate of France was being decided! (**Churchill W.S.** The Second World War: in 6 volumes / translated from English under the editorship of A. Orlov. M.: TERRA -

Book Club, 1998) As soon as the French state arises, the British army is able to war. The commander-in-

chief of the Vichy troops, F. Darlan, orders the withdrawal of the entire French fleet to the shores of French North Africa. The British fear that the French fleet may fall under the control of the Third Reich and Italy.

The French state declares its neutrality. An attack on him is an act of international robbery, according to all international laws. Nevertheless, on July 3, 1940, British naval forces and aircraft strike French ships at Mers-el-Kebir (North Africa). In response, the Air Force of the French state bombed the British base in Gibraltar (so the "neutrality" of the French state is very relative). By the end of July, the British have destroyed (at Mers-el-Kebir) or captured (at Alexandria) almost the entire French fleet. So the French

state itself sinks only the remnants of its fleet in Toulon. Should we be surprised at the rupture of diplomatic relations?

The French state retains control over almost all French colonies. The "Free France" of General de Gaulle is very frankly about the British. In fact, de Gaulle is the same collaborator, only he does not cooperate with the Third Reich, but with

another empire - the British. Therefore, the administrations of almost all overseas territories of France did not recognize him.

In September 1940, Gaullist forces, with direct British support, attempted to capture Dakar in Senegal. The French fought the French and the Gaullists lost the war.

In 1941, under a formal pretext, Great Britain occupied Syria and Lebanon, which France owned under a League of Nations mandate. In 1942, Great Britain, under the pretext of the possible use by the Germans of Madagascar as a base for submarines, carried out an armed invasion of the island. De Gaulle's troops also take part in this invasion. The fighting lasted six months and ended with the surrender of the forces of the French state in November 1942 (**Rousseau A.** "National Revolution" of the Vichy regime // French Yearbook 2003. M., 2003).

According to W. Churchill, the Anglo-French war of 1940-1942 was waged "without much zeal" (Churchill, **US** World War II: in 6 volumes / Translated from English, edited by A. Orlov. M.: TERRA - Book Club, 1998). Later they tried to forget it altogether, like a bad dream. But she did. She was part of what we call World War II. In this war, part of the French were

collaborators of the British Empire. Just like the Russian Empire in 1918, the French Empire in 1940 breaks up into different states with different political systems and different international orientations. In 1918, Soviet Russia was effectively a dominion of the German Empire. The Great Don Army maintained allied relations with Germany. And the Volunteer Army and the state of General Miller were enemies of Germany and considered themselves allies of the Entente.

So it is now in France: some states support the Third Reich, others support the British Empire.

## Fighting France

An armistice agreement concluded on 22 June 1940 ended the fighting in France. But already on July 18 French



General Charles de Gaulle speaks on the radio from London. He urges the French to continue resistance. With British money, de Gaulle founds an organization "Free France", from July 1942 - "Fighting France".

On June 23, the British government announced the rejection of relations with the Pétain government. On June 28, it recognized de Gaulle as the head of the "free French" and the legal successor of the Republic of France.

On August 7, de Gaulle and Churchill exchanged letters in which they determined the rights of the Free French and the nature of the assistance. Britain supported de Gaulle materially and financially. All French formations located in England, in the colonies of England, in the colonies of France were placed under the command of de Gaulle. In a word, anywhere, as long as it is away from Pétain. Some French colonies announced the recognition

of de Gaulle and the non-recognition of Pétain. September 22, 1941 de Gaulle formed the National

The Free French Committee is in fact the new government.

In France itself, many resistance organizations arose that supported de Gaulle. In the south: "Comba", "Frantirere", "Liberation", in the north: "Liberation Nor", "Se de la Liberation".

They called themselves "patriots", and the supporters of the Pétain government - "traitors". Likewise, Pétain's supporters considered themselves patriots and Gaullists traitors. De Gaulle's patriots printed and distributed underground newspapers and leaflets and conducted propaganda. They created a "secret army", but did not conduct active hostilities. Their policy was "attantism" - the expectation that the Allied troops would appear in France.

## People's Front

On July 10, the Central Committee of the French Communist Party publishes its Manifesto in the underground L'Humanité: a call for the creation of the Front for Freedom, Independence and the

Revival of France. They have nothing to do with de Gaulle. De Gaulle for them is a bourgeois and

an enemy of the workers. On November 11, 1940, on the anniversary of the end of the First World War, in Paris, the communists organize a demonstration of youth and

students. The Nazis fired on the demonstration.

April-May 1940 - 100 thousand miners went on strike  
departments of Nord and Pas de Calais.

On May 15, the Popular Front is created, uniting communists, socialists, anarchists, and Catholics. The leaders of the Popular Front called for the creation of a new society based on brotherhood and general economic equality, with the guarantee of genuine individual freedom. They considered necessary a program of social development, strengthening state property. The Popular Front created and controlled detachments of partisans and frontiers - irregular

partisans. Frontierers first appeared in 1814-1815, and also appeared during the Franco-Prussian War of 1870

of

the year. Frontiers during the day were ordinary employees, workers, small entrepreneurs. At night, they united, removed weapons from caches and attacked the invaders. Similar tactics were used by Bandera in Western Ukraine.

Often the partisans were called "poppies". Maki, maquis is the local name for a dense, low shrub in the south of France. There are not so many uninhabited places in France and almost no dense forests. But the partisan committees hid in the maquis, the Nazis and Vichy could not get them out of there. Maqui partisans created their own illegal militia. In many areas, the population was actually subordinate to the "liberation committees" and not to the French state.

On April 14, 1943, the Popular Front published its "Main Directives" - a course towards the preparation of a general uprising. The main role in

the liberation of France was played by the combat operations of the Allies, who landed in Normandy in June 1944 and on the Riviera in August 1944 and reached the Rhine by the end of the summer.

But both the Popular Front and the armed detachments of the Resistance (Gaullists) independently liberated a number of provinces, up to half of the territory of France: Poitiers, Limoges, Toulouse, Montpellier and others. In a number of places they fought with each other. In September

1943, in Corsica, partisans and frontiers cleared the island of Italians and Nazis ... and at the same time from supporters of Pétain and from the Gaullists.

On August 19, 1944, the Paris Uprising began. August Paris was almost all liberated. In the evening, the first units of de Gaulle's French army entered Paris. It is believed that during

the fighting during the entire war, about 75 thousand members of the Popular Front were killed. The loss of the Gaullists in France itself is about 30-35 thousand people. No one considered the losses of the Armed Forces of the French state.

De Gaulle was not particularly fond of the Communists, but the leaders of the Popular Front were also included in the first coalition governments. Some communists in France by 1945 were up to 2 million.

## **The fate of the French Nazis**

Pétain and his supporters can only be called Nazis by way of delirium. The views of these people are rather fascist, close to the views of General Franco or Pilsudski's supporters in Poland. But there were also Nazis in France. Moreover, in their political views, they were close to the "left" members of the NSDAP, such as Rem and many attack aircraft.

French Nazi leader Jacques Doriot was born in 1898 in Picardy to a working-class family. At the age of 15, he began working at a metallurgical plant. In 1917 he joined the Communist Party.

In 1920, after the creation of the Komsomol of France, its general secretary. In 1921-1923 he was a representative of the French Komsomol in Moscow, a delegate to the 4th and 5th congresses of the Komsomol. Met with Lenin

and Trotsky. In 1930 - a candidate for the post of General Secretary of the French Communist Party. As a

representative of the Communist Party of France, he traveled to Germany, where he first experienced

sympathy for Nazism. In 1932, he was the first to come up with the idea of creating a Popular Front with the aim of uniting the left forces, in particular the communists and socialists, against fascism, with which he arrived in Moscow to report to Stalin. The idea at that time did not find a response from Stalin, and Moscow forbade the French to ally with the socialists, seeing this as a threat to the strengthening of Trotskyism.

In 1934, Jacques Doriot, contrary to the orders of Thorez, creates the Popular Front of France. Moscow demands to come to the Kremlin for an explanation. Dorio refuses. Due to such violation of discipline, he was expelled from the Communist Party. In 1936, Jacques Doriot creates

the People's Party of France, acting with directly opposite goals to the Popular Front he created - against the participation of the left forces of France in the Spanish Civil War and for an alliance with fascism. Events in the USSR and his own exclusion from the Communist Party take him to the other side of the barricades - to the camp of fighters against Bolshevism.

Doriot managed to attract many former communists to her and union members. 65% of the party was made up of workers.

During the war years, J. Doriot honestly tried to enter the government of the French state, but he did not succeed ... In October 1941, the Minister of the Interior of the Vichy government created the Police for Jewish Affairs, the anti-communist police service and the service for secret communities. Doriot headed the anti-communist service for a short time ... but he did not stay in this position for a long time either. In 1942, the French state creates "Department IV", an analogue of the Gestapo.

The Division had at its disposal two hundred "battle groups" (i.e. ready for anything assassins). One of them, Internacion-Referat, recruited "detachments of assassins recruited from the militants of the French People's Party" (Delarue **J.** History of the Gestapo. Smolensk: Rusich, 1998).

Here to the organization of the division "Charlemagne" he wanted to have relation, but did not. They didn't let me.

Doriot created completely different military formations. On July 1-7, 1941, a meeting of the leaders of the pro-Nazi parties with the participation of Doriot was held at the Majestic Hotel in Paris. It was decided to create the "Anti-Bolshevik Legion", then renamed the "French Legion of Volunteers Against Bolshevism" (Delarue **J.** History of the Gestapo. Smolensk: "Rusich", 1998). As the 638th Army Infantry Regiment of the

Wehrmacht, the "French Legion" participated in the battles on the Soviet-German front. Including in October 1941 he fought near Moscow, on the Borodino field.

In the autumn of 1942, Doriot participated in a meeting of "friends of the SS troops." The meeting turned to the French public with a request to support morally and materially the soldiers who would defend France in the form of the German army. In 1943,

Doriot begins to travel to the front in person. In total he spends 18 months at the front. Awarded the Iron Cross.

In 1944-1945, he tried to organize the withdrawal of French troops to Germany in order to save them from losses and for the future fight against communism.

There are many obscure things about Doriot's death: in February 1945, near the city of Mangen in southern Germany, his car was fired upon by an aircraft of unknown origin. The fiery French National Socialist died. Until now, disputes have not subsided, whose plane was: British, Nazi or Soviet (it is believed that French). The French occupation units in Germany in

1961 found the grave of Doriot. By order of the French commandant, she was deprived of care, the grave fell into disrepair and was subsequently demolished as abandoned (**Panteleev M.M.** Jacques Doriot // Questions of History. 2008. No. 2. P. 21-33). The history of the grave is

very characteristic. The victors in a national war will rather emphasize the courage and strength of the enemy. As K. Simonov said: "The enemy was strong // The more honor we have." A defeated enemy is respected. The graves of enemies in a national war are rarely desecrated. The graves of the French and British who died in the Crimean War of 1853, the cemeteries of the Prussian soldiers who died in France in 1870, and the Russians who died in 1814-1815 are still preserved.

The victors in the Civil War and after the victory try to defame and demonize the enemy. To portray the enemy armed forces as a bunch of villains, and yourself as a fighter for something ideal. So after all, whites in the USSR were portrayed as eternally drunk idiots who did not crawl out of brothels. Presenting an enemy in the Civil War as a traitor is a particularly powerful public relations move. Traitors are not respected by anyone, under any economic formations and under any political system.

In Civil Wars, all forces resort to outside help. The victors easily accuse the vanquished of national treason, although they themselves were no better. And today, in the works of Kozhinov, it turns out that the whites are almost agents of the Entente. And that the Reds realized themselves as the army of the International is silent. The French government in 1961 acted in exactly the same way as the Soviet government in 1955, destroying the grave of V.O. Kappel in Harbin.

### **The fate of Pétain**

The Vichy regime came to an end in 1944 with the liberation of France by the Allies and Resistance rebels. Its main leaders were convicted of high treason in 1945-1946 (despite the fact that de Gaulle was formally a "traitor"). Many cultural figures who stained themselves with support for the regime were sentenced to "public disgrace."

Back in 1942, Francois Darlan, an admiral and politician, commander-in-chief of the troops of the French government, was killed by the Gaullists. In 1942, Darlan concluded an armistice agreement with the Allied troops that had landed in North Africa. Nevertheless, on December 24, 1942, he fell victim to a Gaullist assassination attempt in Algiers.

Pierre Laval, Prime Minister of the French state, fled the country in 1944, first to Spain and then to Austria. On July 31, 1945, he was arrested in Innsbruck by the Americans. In August 1945, he was extradited to the French authorities, he tried to commit suicide. He was sentenced to death as a traitor and shot on October 15, 1945. In August 1944, as

the Allies and Resistance forces approached, Pétain and his government were forcibly evacuated by the Germans to Baden-Württemberg, to Sigmaringen Castle. There they were taken prisoner by the Allies in the spring of 1945 and escorted to Paris. Already in July, the trial of Peten took place.

At the trial, Pétain declared that he had always been a supporter of the Resistance, that he had nothing even against de Gaulle, that he

defended France from invaders. Most importantly, he declared that it was not the Supreme Court that should judge him, but the French people. Denying the legitimacy of the court, Pétain refused to answer questions from the court. Despite this, it was decided to continue the process. The court limited itself to the interrogation of witnesses and experts, the debate between the defense and the prosecution.

The defendant, of course, was found guilty of treason and war crimes. For this, he was sentenced to death by firing squad, public dishonor and confiscation of all property.

The chairman of the Provisional Government, Charles de Gaulle, served before the war under Pétain. He named his son Philip after him. He asked, out of respect for the advanced age of the accused and his merits during the First World War, to pardon the 89-year-old Marshal. As head of government, he replaced the mortal

life imprisonment.

Pétain spent the last 6 years of his life in prison on the island of Ye, Vendée department. There he is buried.

However, there is a certain oddity

here ... A portrait of Pétain as a hero of Verdun hangs in the Military Museum in Paris. He is convicted of treason, but retains his marshal's baton and membership in the French Academy. Until now, he is called the Marshal in official documents and in textbooks. In

1966, on the 50th anniversary of the Verdun victory, French President General de Gaulle ordered flowers to be laid on Pétain's grave. Also entered in 1976. Under Mitterrand, flowers were laid on the grave of the marshal on the Verdun anniversary

every year. The name of Pétain, along with the name of Quisling, has become in France and Europe, above all, a symbol of betrayal. Despite the fact that people are very different and acted from different considerations. Both of them are anyone, but not traitors.

Pétain was almost prayed to in 1940, and in 1944 he was cursed and spat upon? This is also typical of civil wars. They always have very few ideological supporters of any political force. But as soon as one of them wins, crowds of yesterday's enemies join her. So the communists in Germany joined the assault detachments in droves in 1932-1933. In Russia, the Black Hundred, Cossacks and peasant rebels in 1920 willingly went to the Red Army.

Probably, in 1945, it was precisely those who who in 1940 most actively propagated the cult of his personality.

Until now, right-wing politicians in France are called "Pétains", as such a curse. Pétain acted as a defender of traditional conservative values? So, if you are in favor of strengthening the family, prohibiting abortion, supporting the church, subsidizing agriculture, if you respect education and military service - you are the same! The same disgusting "traitor" as Henri Philippe Pétain was. And that Peten is not a traitor, no matter. The main thing is to discredit the enemy.

This left-wing chatter itself shows that the civil war in France continues. They continue to fight with Peten, as in the USSR, until the very "perestroika", they fought with Denikin and Kolchak.

At the same time, mentally sane people of France put flowers on the grave of their national hero, Marshal and Academician Pétain.

## **conclusions**

Until the summer of 1941, the Third Reich captured 11 countries with a population of 142 million people and an area of more than 2 million square kilometers.

In all these countries, with all their specifics, a resistance movement is emerging ... In at least two forms: communists and "bourgeois" patriots. And very often there are more forces - 3-4. And everyone is fighting each other. Nazi employees are

in power. These are either local ideological Nazis, like Quisling, or fascists, temporary "fellow travelers" of the Nazis (the French state), or as patriotic regimes forced to cooperate with the occupiers (the Netherlands, Denmark, Belgium, Luxembourg). In all these countries, there were before the occupation, and during the occupation, local Nazis and pro-Nazis become very strong.

In small countries where there are no forests, the Resistance cannot create separate states. National governments are in exile and try to control the Resistance in the occupied territory. But even in these countries, at least three



political forces are at war with each other: the Resistance, the communists, the pro-Nazis and the Nazis.

Danes, Dutch, Norwegians and Belgians in the Wehrmacht and in the Allied forces shoot each other on the fields of World War II. Inside these countries, the communists and the Resistance are at war with the local Nazis and the troops of the Third Reich. And from time to time they begin to fight with each other - especially when at the end of the war it is time to take stock and enjoy the fruits of victory. In France, a rather

large and diverse country, there is a movement of fascists, Nazis, and communists in coalition with other leftists, the People's Front. The resistance has its own state in exile, but not legitimate, but purely revolutionary. Fascists in France are just legitimate, they have their own French state. Both the Gaullists and the British Empire are at war with this state.

## **Chapter 11 THE YUGOSLAV NIGHTMARE**

*We are not afraid of your aircraft,  
We and the Russians are two hundred million.*

### ***Song of Montenegrin partisans***

*He is our enemy, but I would like to have a dozen  
such Titos in Germany - leaders with great  
determination and strong  
nerves.*

*goering*

## **Kingdom of Yugoslavia**

The Catholics called the monarch of Yugoslavia the king, and the Orthodox called the king. By a decree of 1929, the kingdom was divided into nine banovinas, that is, administrative provinces, without regard to the nationality of the inhabitants of the banovinas. Croat Catholics differed from the Orthodox only in faith and customs. In the "State of Croatia" they tried to create a special "Croatian language", and without much result. Orthodox

Serbs in power. This strains the Croats. Most of them are loyal to the government for the time being. But there is a movement of the Ustashe, that is, the rebels. The Ustaše are fighting the Yugoslav central government. They want to create an ethnically pure Croatia. The founder of the movement, Ante Pavelić, draws on Italy. From the territory of Italy, he directs his movement.

The Ustashe organized dozens of explosions on the railways. To do this, they attached time bombs to trains going from Austria to Yugoslavia. After that, the Ustashe began to be expelled from Austria. They killed "enemies of the Croatian people", that is, officials of Yugoslavia and in general everyone who they did not like.

The most famous of the Ustaše crimes was the assassination in Marseilles on October 9, 1934 of King Alexander I of Yugoslavia and French Foreign Minister Louis Barthou. After that, the Yugoslav government declared a state of emergency. The Yugoslav security services caught and killed the opposition. The international community, of course, yelled about the "crimes of power." The arts of the Ustashe were forgiven to them in the same way as the crimes of the Narodnaya Volya and Marxists.

### **Battle for the Balkans**

In 1941, W. Churchill sought to "create a Balkan front against the imminent German offensive, uniting Yugoslavia, Greece and Turkey ... It seemed to us that if, at the wave of our hand, Yugoslavia, Greece and Turkey began to act together, then Hitler would either temporarily leave the Balkans in peace, or would be so bogged down in a fight with our combined forces that an important front would arise in this theater of war ... "

But the Nazis were ahead again. They put pressure on Yugoslavia, and on March 25, 1941, Yugoslav Prime Minister Cvetkovic signed a protocol on his country's accession to the Tripartite Pact.

This caused an explosion of indignation in the country. On the night of March 27, 1941, General Simović carried out a palace coup in Yugoslavia, overthrowing Prince Regent Pavel and placing 17-year-old King Peter on the throne. For the Serbs, this was a very popular measure. Anti-German demonstrations were organized in some Serbian cities.

On April 3, the Yugoslav delegation arrived in Moscow with the aim of signing an agreement on mutual assistance with the USSR. On April 5, a treaty "on friendship and non-aggression" was signed. Of course, this treaty had no practical significance either for Yugoslavia or for the USSR.

The war between the Nazis and Britain was already brewing in Greece. But here "at the same time" the Nazis decided to liquidate Yugoslavia as a state. On March 27, 1941, Hitler signed OKW Directive No. 25.

Some memoirs claim that on this day Hitler decided to postpone the war with the USSR. Who says - for four weeks. Who -

for five. The third - for a month and a half. What is true here is very difficult to establish.

In the USSR they love the "brothers-Slavs". Apparently, this is why some have enough conscience to assert that "because of Yugoslavia" the Nazis postponed the attack on the USSR. There are absolutely no grounds for this.

Only one of the 9 divisions marching on Yugoslavia (14th Panzer) was removed from the Soviet-Third Reich border. For the occupation of Yugoslavia, units of the 12th Army were allocated, along with the initial task for this army of the occupation of Greece.

In May 1941, the 2nd Army and the 1st Panzer Group were withdrawn from Yugoslavia, and they took part in the German war against the USSR with the very beginning.

The Nazis in a hurry, from the pine forest, were preparing an invasion army. Of the 9 divisions, only 5 were fully equipped. The rest were filmed from France, Slovakia, Germany - whoever had time, he took part in the war. As an example: the 41st Panzer Corps created

on the territory of Romania consisted of only the 2nd Motorized Division of the SS troops, the motorized regiment "Grossdeutschland" and the tank regiment "Hermann Goering". The Italians marched along with the Nazis, the Hungarian army was supposed to

occupy the area inhabited by ethnic Hungarians. The Yugoslav army consisted of 17 regular and 12 reserve infantry divisions, 6

mixed brigades, 3 regular cavalry divisions and 3 reserve cavalry brigades, 1 fortress division and 1 fortress brigade. According to the mobilization plan, the number of ground forces was to be almost a million fighters. The trouble is that a good 40% of the soldiers were not eager to fight at all.

### **The collapse of Yugoslavia**

On April 6, 1941, the army of the Third Reich began military operations against Yugoslavia and Greece.

The war against Yugoslavia began with a raid of 150 bombers, with heavy fighter cover. The main target was the center of Belgrade, where the main government offices were located. Yugoslav aviation tried to fight back. She hit two

German aircraft and lost 20. The Nazis burned another 44 aircraft at airfields.

On April 8, the 1st Panzer Group (two panzer divisions) invaded Yugoslavia from Bulgaria in the direction of the city of Nis (100 kilometers from the border along the roads). Niš was taken on 9 April. The 11th Panzer Division went to Belgrade, and the 5th Panzer Division was redirected towards

Greece. On April 11, the Croatian Ustaše in Zagreb declared the independence of Croatia. They called on the Croats to leave the Yugoslav army. Almost all Croats stopped resisting... And many did not do this from the very beginning. On April 11, the Armed Forces of Yugoslavia actually ceased to exist as a single whole.

On April 12, the 11th Panzer Division was 60 km from Belgrade, encountering virtually no resistance from the two Yugoslav armies. In the

meantime, the 41st Panzer Corps already came close to Belgrade on April 11, encountering practically no resistance.

Yugoslavs.

The 46th Panzer Corps of the German 2nd Army crossed the border into Yugoslavia on April 10, also encountering virtually no resistance. His main forces were sent to Sarajevo.

On the evening of April 12, 1941, SS-Hauptsturmführer (Captain) Klingenberg, at the head of a reconnaissance patrol (from the 2nd SS Motorized Division), occupied the capital of the Kingdom of Yugoslavia and officially, in the presence of diplomatic officials, accepted the keys to the city from the mayor of Belgrade. There

is no point in talking about this war anymore. On

April 14, King Peter II, and on April 15, the Simovic government fled to Athens. Abandoned by the government to their fate, the commanders of the Yugoslav armies turned to the Nazis with a proposal for a truce. They shrugged their shoulders: we can only talk about complete surrender. What was the Yugoslavs to do?

On April 16, German troops entered Sarajevo. On April 16, the Italians occupied Bar and about. Krk, and on

April 17 - Dubrovnik. At noon on April 18, 1941 in Belgrade, Yugoslav Foreign Minister Chincar-Markovič and General Janković signed

name of Yugoslavia surrender.

The entire war of the Third Reich, Italy and Hungary against Yugoslavia lasted only 12 days. Throughout this war, the Nazis lost 151 dead, 15 missing, 392 wounded. This is counting non-combat losses.

344

thousand Yugoslav military personnel were taken prisoner.

### **Dismemberment of Yugoslavia**

The Nazis dismembered Yugoslavia in the same way as Czechoslovakia. Croatia, Bosnia and Herzegovina became part of the "Independent State of Croatia". Serbia and eastern Vojvodina were administered directly by the occupation

administration. Germany annexed northern Slovenia, Hungary - western Vojvodina, Bulgaria - Vardar Macedonia, Italy - southern Slovenia, part of the coast of Dalmatia, Montenegro and Kosovo. In general, it is already complete darkness.

### **Independent State of Croatia**

The independent state of Croatia was proclaimed on April 10, and immediately the Nazis and Italians nearly fought over who should be put in charge of Croatia. The Italians stood for the leader of the Zagreb Ustashe S. Kvaternik. On May 18, the Nazis proclaimed the formal head of state of the Italian Duke of Spoleto Aimone, under the name of Tomislav II. The "King" has never visited Croatia. And Ante Pavelić, close to Germany, became the "leader" (leader ... Führer ...). The only legal

party in Croatia were the Ustashe. They did not trust the army and created their own "military detachments" - like attack aircraft. Elections were not held. In order to separate themselves from the rest of the Slavs, the Ustashe developed a "theory" of the origin of the Croats from the Eastern Goths. Moreover, Muslims were equated with Croats, but the Orthodox were considered an "inferior race." They believed that a third of the Serbs inhabiting Croatia should be expelled, a third assimilated, and a third destroyed. They also physically destroyed Jews and Gypsies.

From theory to practice! Ustasha burned and blew up 450 Orthodox churches, often together with the believers driven into them.

The Croatian Nazis set up a network of extermination camps. In the largest of them, Jasenovac, they exterminated from 5 to 12 thousand Croats - their political enemies. Between 30,000 and 40,000 Jews and approximately 26,000 Gypsies were exterminated. The number of killed Serbs is called from 400 to 700 thousand. The scatter of numbers shows one thing - no one knows nothing for sure.

In Jasenovac, prisoners were killed with absolutely fantastic cruelty. Serbs and Jews were burned alive or butchered living people with special Serbosek knives, conveniently attached to the hand. Nazis

supported fascist the government of collaborator Milan Nedić in Serbia. Both they and the Italians objected more than once to the policy of genocide, but practically did not stop the Ustashe. Mussolini granted political asylum in Italy to both Serbs and Jews from Yugoslavia. In 1943, the Minister of the Interior of the Independent State of Croatia, Mladen Lorković, and the

Minister of Defense, Ante Vokić, began negotiations with the Allies and attempted to overthrow the regime of Ante Pavelić. However, their plot was revealed in advance, and they themselves were arrested and executed in the summer of 1944. Everything is like in Germany: there are few fascists, they are weak. Their plot against the Nazis fails.

After the war, the Ustashe surrendered to the British in Austria, but were handed over to the Yugoslav communists. They did not even take them to Yugoslavia, having arranged the "Bleiburg massacre" in the city of Bleiburg, shooting up to 10 thousand people.

The top of the regime, together with Pavelić, fled the country as early as April 1945. Through the so-called rat line, organized by Catholic priests - members of the Ustashe organization, several hundred Ustashe made their way to Italy. From there they fled to Spain, Argentina and Canada. Pavelić arrived in Argentina in 1947 and lived until the end of the 1950s in Buenos Aires. In fact, after the war, no one needed him at all and no one was interested.

In modern Croatia, in 1989-1995, an unofficial rehabilitation of the Ustashe began. Many streets were

renamed in their honor, the activities of the Ustaše were repeatedly portrayed in a positive tone in the press and on television.

## **Chetniks**

The name comes from the Serbian "couple" - detachment. Dragoljub Mikhailovich (1893-1946) became the head of the Serbian monarchists and Chetnik fascists. The son of a schoolteacher, he rose from corporal to chief of staff of the Royal Guard and assistant chief of staff of the Maritime Army Region in Mostar. In this position, he entered the 1941 war. Even before the war, he proposed to

the government to withdraw part of the army to the mountains, in case of a partisan movement. Now that time has come. Upon learning of the surrender of the government, Dragoljub urged the soldiers and officers to refuse to accept it. May 11, 1941 is considered the beginning of the Chetnik movement, or the Ravnogorsk movement. After some time, officers and soldiers of the defeated Yugoslav army, as well as those who did not want to come to terms with the occupation of their homeland, reached out to Ravna Gora. Mikhailovich sent most of those who came to their native lands to organize a partisan movement throughout the country. He believed that the forces were not equal and it was premature to enter into an open clash with the enemy. According to the Mikhailovich doctrine, it was necessary to carry out actions of sabotage and sabotage, conduct intelligence and subversive activities, protect the civilian population and prepare the people for a general uprising when suitable conditions were

created for this. The German command wanted to conclude a truce with Mikhailovich and persuade him to cooperate. But at a meeting with German representatives, Dragoljub said that if the Germans want peace, then the German troops must leave the country. "In the meantime, at least one enemy soldier is on our soil, we will continue the fight," was the answer of Mikhailovich.

In August 1941, the army general, Serb M. Nedich, formed the collaborationist Government of the People's Salvation. At first, the Chetniks and the communist partisans tried to cooperate in the fight against the Nazis. However, clashes began in November, which soon escalated into a civil war. Chetniks led



the fight against the communists, the occupiers and the Ustaše, however, they tried to cooperate with the Nedic detachments.

Two groups of Serbian fascists... Some are collaborating with the occupiers, others are fighting. Both are fighting the Ustaše and the Communists. By 1942, the

Chetniks controlled large areas, clearing them both from the occupiers and from the

communists. The Nazis could not cope with the Chetniks in any way. In July 1943, they placed a bounty of 100,000 occupation marks on Mikhailovich's head. The traitor was not found. The Yugoslav

government in exile established contact with Mihailovič. It recognized him as the commander of the Yugoslav army and successively assigned ranks, up to the army general.

The Yugoslav communists told the Allies many times that the Chetniks were collaborating with the Nazis. Nevertheless, in February 1943, de Gaulle awarded Mihailovič with the Military Cross. Only in 1944 did the allies finally reorient themselves towards Tito's communists.

Mikhailovich did not give up. On September 1, 1944, he announced a general mobilization: he tried to prevent the communists from seizing power. In October, the Red Army entered the territory of Yugoslavia. Almost the entire country was under the control of the communists.

Most of the Chetniks withdrew to the north of the country, then retreated to Italy and Austria. Mikhailovich himself refused to leave the country. Only in March 1946, Mikhailovich's detachment was defeated, and he himself was taken prisoner. His trial was a pure formality. Suffice it to say that the court refused to accept the testimony of American officers who were under Mihailovič during the war, as well as Anglo-American pilots shot down over the territory of Yugoslavia and rescued by the Chetniks (more than 500 pilots were rescued during the war). On July 17, 1946, Mikhailovich was shot and secretly buried. The resting place of Mikhailovich is not known to this day.

## Slovenian home guard

Domobranstvo, that is, "Self-defense". These are the same self-defense units as the Baltics, Collaboration military police only Slovenian. formation

existed in Slovenia from September 1943 until the end of the war. The commander ("chief inspector") was the former Yugoslav general Leon Rupnik. After the war, most members of the

Household fled to the Austrian province of Carinthia. The British handed them all over to the Yugoslav communists. About 10,000 of them were destroyed. Communists Communists in Yugoslavia were almost invisible before the war.,  
In the years

war they have become the main political and military force.

Communist leader Josip Broz was the seventh of fifteen children of a peasant family. He went from laborer to mechanic. Drafted into the Austrian army, he was taken prisoner by the Russians. Broz Tito returned from captivity as a convinced communist. Croats explain the origin of the

nickname "Tito" by the fact that Josip Broz liked to give orders: "You do this, you do that." In Croatian, "you - that" literally sounds "ti - that", which later became his nickname. An attempt to present him as a dull lover of command is unfounded. In addition to Russian and native Serbo-Croatian, he spoke German, Slovenian, worse - Czech, understood English. Not bad for someone who has never studied anywhere. From February 1928, Broz Tito was the secretary of the Zagreb Committee of the CPY. He is hiding from the police, goes underground, changes names,

appearances and addresses, but agents are on his trail. In 1928, the 36-year-old leader of the Zagreb communists was charged with possession of bombs and illegal literature. In the pre-trial detention center he is severely beaten - he goes on a hunger strike. The court sentences the professional revolutionary, according to some sources, to five, according to others, to six years in prison.

In the spring of 1934, Josip was released and immediately resumed illegal party work as a member of the regional committee of the CPY in Croatia. Since August 1934 - member of the Politburo of the Central Committee of the CPY. In 1937 he headed the Central Committee of the CPY. In 1935-1936 he worked in Moscow in the apparatus of the Comintern. In October 1940, he was elected General Secretary of the Central Committee of the CPY instead of the repressed Milos Gorkich, who was accused of spying for England.

In July 1941, the Yugoslav communists received an order from the Comintern: to organize partisan detachments. In a blood-drenched country, the Ustasha and Muslims slaughtered Serbs, the Chetniks slaughtered Muslims and Croats, and both of them, and others, dealt with the communists on

occasion. Tito made an insane, at first glance, but it turned out to be brilliantly correct decision: without the support of any allies, with light small arms, almost without ammunition, the small army of Josip Broz Tito moved west, into Bosnia, into the very center of the Ustasha state of Paveliĉ. The communist partisans were supported by the local population, primarily by the surviving Bosnian Serbs. When the communists appeared, the people could not find any other leaders. Tito rose above the religious and ethnic strife, rooted in the depths of history, and won. He won because he put forward a national patriotic idea: there is only one enemy on this earth, these are the occupiers. They can only be driven out by common efforts. Tito brought partisan detachments into a single People's Liberation Army of Yugoslavia.

At the beginning of 1942, 50,000 armed men were subordinate to him. At the end of 1943 - about 300 thousand. At the end of 1944 - about 800 thousand (an increase in the number of the victorious army is a typical phenomenon in civil wars).

Tito managed to create a mobile army, capable of quickly changing locations and inflicting unexpected and powerful blows on the enemy. After winning the battle on the banks of the Sutjeska River, Josip Broz Tito becomes a folk hero.

By the autumn of 1942, the headquarters of Tito's partisan army was located in the western Bosnian city of Bihac. Here, at the end of November 1942, the Anti-Fascist Council for the People's Liberation of Yugoslavia (AVNOJ), the embryo of the future government, was proclaimed.

In 1943, AVNOJ was forbidden to return to Yugoslavia. King Peter II and proclaimed a federation - like the USSR.

Formally, the Allies supported only Mihailoviĉ's Chetniks. But in the summer of 1943, Winston Churchill sent a military mission to Yugoslavia. Stalin also refused to support Mikhailovich and switched to the communists.

During the last major operation of the Germans "Rosselshprung" - "Knight's move" - the Nazis dropped bombs on the Bosnian city of Drvar and a cave near the city, where the headquarters of the partisans was located, followed by several hundred paratroopers from the SS troops. At the same time, units of three German divisions and a Croatian regiment rushed to Drvar. Tito was the main target. Every German soldier carried his photograph. The Germans took what was left of Drvar after the bombing, but Tito himself, members of the Soviet and Anglo-American military missions, officers of the Supreme Headquarters of the People's Liberation Army of Yugoslavia (NOAU) and members of the Politburo of the Central Committee of the Communist Party left - through cave passages, cable descents and mountain paths. A few days later, they were all taken by plane to Bari, and then English ships delivered them to the island

of Vis, from where Tito continued to lead the Resistance. The forces of Mihailović's Chetniks were fading away, in the struggle against Communists, they increasingly enjoyed the support of the occupiers. Their influence was

waning. The partisans became the only real patriotic force. In 1944, King Peter and the government of Dr. Subasic signed an agreement with Tito: the king recognized Tito and refused to help Mihailovich, but the question of the form of state power was postponed until the end of the war.

On April 5, 1945, Tito signed an Agreement with Stalin on the temporary entry of Soviet troops into the territory of Yugoslavia (the same as that signed by the Terijoki government).

Military operations on the territory of Yugoslavia ended after May 9, 1945. The remnants of the Nazis, who tried to break into Austria and surrender to the Americans, were surrounded and literally crushed by the 800,000-strong NOAU and its Soviet allies.

Together with the Soviet Army, the NOAU cleared Yugoslavia of all political forces hostile to it: house guards, Chetniks and Ustashe. In

November 1945, Marshal Tito abolished the monarchy and founded the Democratic Federal Republic of Yugoslavia from 6 republics - Serbia, Croatia, Slovenia, Macedonia and Bosnia Herzegovina. Religious and national contradictions were suppressed by a tough communist dictatorship. The Soviet Union was taken as a model.

Tito made the head of the royal government, Subasic, Minister of Foreign Affairs. King Peter II refused to trust Shubashich ... But the wheels were spinning without him, Tito remained the main one in the country.

One can evaluate the role of Tito in the war in different ways, but one cannot fail to pay tribute to his courage and organizational skills. Tito is the only commander in chief of the Second World War who started the war without his own regular army, and the only one of the commanders in chief who was wounded in battle (**Lubchenkov Yu.** 100 great commanders of the Second World War. M.,

2005). In the future, the indomitable and completely independent Tito managed to quarrel to death with both the West and the USSR. With the West, because he had territorial claims against Italy and wanted to fight with her. With the USSR - because of intransigence and independence.

First, Tito, without informing the Soviet leadership, brought two of his divisions into Albania. And then he refused to participate in the work of the Information Bureau, which replaced the Comintern. The Information Bureau, on Stalin's orders, expelled all of Yugoslavia from its ranks, accusing Tito of intending to

restore capitalism. From the middle of 1948, relations between the CPSU and the Communist Party of Yugoslavia were broken, interstate relations were suspended, and they began to speak of Tito in the following spirit: "The Anglo-American agents, represented by the fascist clique of Tito-Rankovich, who had made their way to power, subordinated Yugoslavia to the interests of Anglo-American imperialism. ... Now B. has been turned into a center of Anglo-American espionage for subversive activities in the countries of people's democracy. At the same time, Byelorussia is one of the centers of the unfolding struggle of the Yugoslav people against the rule in the country of paid mercenaries of Anglo-American imperialism - the Tito-Rankovich clique" (Great Soviet Encyclopedia. Second edition. Vol. 4. M., "Soviet Encyclopedia",

1950, p. 413). According to some reports, the Soviet secret services were preparing an assassination attempt on Tito, which

was canceled due to the death of Stalin. In June 1953, Tito became President of the Federal People's Republic of Yugoslavia. And he remained until his death in 1980, at the age of 88.

The news of his death was received in Yugoslavia as national tragedy, mourning was declared for several days.

From 1941 to 1945, Yugoslavia lost 1.7 million people out of 16 million of the total population. Of these, directly in the battles - no more than 150 thousand. The rest are victims of hunger, disease, and most importantly, genocide, political terror and ethnic cleansing.

## CHAPTER 12 GREECE BETWEEN COMMUNISTS AND FASCISTS

*Greece has it all...*

*A.P. Chekhov*

### Greece by 1940

In 1935, the monarchy was restored in Greece. But on The Communists received a large number of votes in parliamentary elections.

Frightened by this, King George II appointed General Metaxas as interim Prime Minister "until the political crisis is resolved." In 1936, Prime Minister Metaxas announced the danger of a "communist conspiracy". Under this pretext, he carried out a coup: he dissolved parliament, abolished all parties and arrested their leaders. Metaxas remained the dictator of Greece until the death of Ioannis Metaxas (1871-1941) ... A very ambiguous person. A Greek nationalist, a brilliant military man, he fought with

the Turks in 1897, took part in the Balkan wars. Metaxas copied his regime down to the paraphernalia from that of Mussolini. At the same time, he created a "Metaxas Wall" on the border - in case of an Italian invasion. He also pursued a social policy: he introduced an 8-hour working day, raised the purchase prices for agricultural products. There was no active opposition, but the influence of the communists continued to

grow. After all, the state, what is it? These are taxes, discipline and other troubles. The freedom-loving Greeks believed that even without a state

quite possible to live.

A graduate of the Prussian Military Academy, he lived and died a Germanophile. During the First World War, he did not want to oppose

Germany. But he understood very well that the pro-British policy and independence from Italy and Germany for Greece were much more useful.

In October 1940, Mussolini demanded that Metaxas enter the war on the side of Italy and the Third Reich. Metaxas answered every demand of Mussolini with "oohs" - no. The day of the answer of Metaxas is a national holiday in Greece: Ochi Day.

## **Britain goes to the Balkans**

By the summer of 1940, Britain had no ground forces or allies in Europe other than Greece. The US took a neutral stance. In November 1940, Roosevelt won the election in large part because of a promise to the Americans not to interfere in the European war. But Britain still had overseas allies

- former dominions: Canada, Australia, the Union of South Africa, New Zealand. As well as colonies and dependent territories.

Britain decided to build up forces and at the same time inflict damage to Germany (and its satellites) by advancing in different regions.

In addition to fighting in Africa, Britain had long ago decided to bring British forces into Greece. In this case, British aircraft could threaten the oil fields of Romania - one of the main sources of fuel for Germany.

By this decision, the war in Greece was predetermined. Back in 1940. Britain wanted to pose a threat to Germany's oil sources, Hitler wanted to protect himself from this threat. By March 1941, Germany was preparing to invade Greece, Britain was preparing to bombard Romanian oil fields.

## **War**

On October 28, 1940, Italy attacked Greece from Albania, which was allied to the Italians. Greece asked for help from Britain... On October 31, 1940, British

air units began to be deployed on the Greek islands of Crete and Lemnos. This was not an invasion - the Greek authorities themselves wanted the deployment of British



troops on their territory, although they were primarily interested in the large ground forces of Britain - the Greek General Staff wanted the presence of at least nine divisions. After

Mussolini's attack, British squadrons began to bomb Italian and Albanian troops instead of the Romanian oil fields - at the request of Greece. The Greeks

themselves defeated the Italian troops and even partially occupied Albania. Mussolini threw himself at Hitler's feet: Fuhrer, save!

On November 4, 1940, Hitler ordered the preparation of an operation to capture Greece - in order to secure the Romanian oil fields. The troops of the Third Reich entered Romania, and on March 1, 1941, they began to deploy in Bulgaria. On the same day, the mobilization of the Bulgarian army began and its withdrawal to the border with Greece.

In January 1941, Greece again asked to send several British divisions. Britain replied that they would send a corps of three divisions and two brigades. It was planned that these would be two Australian and one New Zealand infantry divisions, a British tank brigade and a Polish infantry brigade. March 2, 1941 began sending the Australian Corps from Egypt to Greece.

From March 7 to March 31, 1941, the 6th Australian and 2nd New Zealand divisions, as well as the 1st tank brigade of the British 2nd motorized division and auxiliary units of the corps, landed in the Greek ports of Piraeus and Volos. Destined for landing in Greece, the Australian 7th Division and the Polish brigade were delayed by the command in Egypt because of the actions of the Nazis in Libya. War against Greece and the British (Australian) Corps

turned out to be much more difficult for the Nazis than the capture of Yugoslavia.

On April 6, the 12th Reich Army from Bulgaria attacked the center and right wing of the Metaxas Line, but ran into stubborn resistance. Having broken through Yugoslav territory, the Nazis entered the Vardar valley. On April 9, they rounded the Metaxas Line from the west (as they bypassed the Maginot Line), took Thessaloniki, took most of the 2nd Greek Army (70 thousand) into the cauldron and forced it to surrender. German tank formations

captured Skopje on April 7, turned south on April 8, crossed the Monastir pass on April 9-10, invaded Greek Macedonia, broke through the defensive

line of Edes-Florin and rushed to the northwest. On April 13, the 9th Italian Army launched an offensive in southern Albania and captured Korcha, Permet and Gjirokastra. On April 19, German tanks, having taken Metsovon and Grevena, completed the encirclement of the 1st Greek army in northern Epirus. On April 20, its commander G. Tsolakoglu

capitulated. In the central sector of the front, the British Expeditionary Force and the Greek troops were forced to leave the Aljakmon defensive line north of Mount Olympus and begin a retreat to the south (April 12-18). On April 18, Larisa fell.

An attempt by the British to create a defensive line at Thermopylae in order to close the Wehrmacht's path to central Greece was unsuccessful (April 18-19). On April 20, the command of the expeditionary corps decided to evacuate. On April 21, Yanina was taken. On April 23, Tsolakoglou signed the act of general surrender of the Greek armed forces. On April 24, King George II fled to Crete with the government.

The advance detachment of the Nazis entered Athens only on April 27. The fighting in the Greek mainland ended on 30 April. The

Australians, New Zealanders, British and Greeks could not resist the onslaught of the German troops - but, unlike the Yugoslavs, they still resisted and inflicted serious losses on the enemy. Nazi losses in the Greek mainland

amounted to about 1,100 killed and 4,000 missing and wounded. The British, Australians and New Zealanders lost 11,840 men (including prisoners) of the 53,000 who were part of the expeditionary force. Most of the British losses were caused by the sinking of ships by German aircraft on which Australians, New Zealanders and British were evacuated from the Greek mainland. By May 1, the Nazis had completed their occupation of all of Greece except Crete. However, they failed to

completely defeat the English corps, most of which (50 thousand out of 62 thousand) were evacuated on April 24-29 through the ports of the South Peloponnese (Nafplion, Kalame, Monemvasia).

British troops were forced to evacuate to Egypt and the island of Crete. The Greek fleet went to Alexandria and came under the control of the British. On April

25, Hitler ordered an amphibious operation to capture Crete, which the British planned to turn into their most important base in the eastern Mediterranean: the possession of Crete allowed them to strike at the Romanian oil fields, which were of great strategic importance for Germany, and at the main communications of the fascist powers in southeastern Europe. The German airborne assault began on May 20. Although the British fleet thwarted a German attempt to bring in reinforcements by sea, on May 21, the paratroopers managed to capture the airfield at Maleme and ensure the transfer of reinforcements by air. Despite the stubborn defense, the British troops had to leave Crete on May 28-31. By June 2, the island was completely occupied. But due to the heavy losses of German paratroopers, Hitler abandoned plans for further landing operations to capture Cyprus and the Suez Canal.

### **An occupation**

After the defeat of Greece, Bulgaria annexed eastern Macedonia and western Thrace; the rest of the country was divided into Italian (western) and German (eastern) occupation zones.

Political situation King

in exile. Metaxas died on January 29, 1941 from pharyngeal phlegmon. No need to suspect poisoning: Metaxas was 70 years old. Alexandros Korysis became his successor. But the supporters of Greek independence called themselves "metaxists". Many of them worked in administration. Not everyone collaborated with the occupiers, but even occupying any positions, they somehow compromised themselves: they received a salary from the enemies who had seized Greece. And in rural areas,

the communists had great power, and this power was constantly increasing. The longer the war went on, the more the Greeks supported the communists: fair, cruel, active.

By 1945, the communists controlled up to 20% of the territory of Greece. They fought with the Italians, and with the Bulgarians, and with the Nazis, because they are occupiers. And with the metaxists, because they are accomplices of the invaders, and in general the city "bourgeois".

## **Chapter**

# **13 CHANGING BRITAIN**

### **Victim or aggressor?**

The history of wars is written by the victors. That is why in history they always look white and fluffy. "As you know," the British Empire is not an aggressor, but a victim of German aggression. She was attacked by the Third Reich, and she barely fought back. It is not very clear, though, why Britain did not respond to any of the Third Reich's proposals for a peaceful solution to problems? Even less clear is the story of the flight of the "crazy Hess" and his murder in 1987. .

The behavior leaves a very unpleasant impression; Britain in the war of the 1940s... Including the British-French War. Britain cynically uses an "ally", and then disables its fleet, finishing off a pre-war competitor.

Even more mysterious and unpleasant is the entry of Britain into war on the side of the USSR ...

However, before that there was still a war for the Atlantic and Operation Sea Lion ...

### **The beginning of the submarine war**

Even before the war, the Nazis sent 2 battleships and 18 submarines to the Atlantic. If Britain goes to war, let them attack the merchant ships of Great Britain and her allies. Already on the day of the declaration of war, September 3, the German submarine U-30 attacks the British passenger liner Athenia. War immediately breaks out at sea.

On September 5 and 6, the ships Bosnia, Royal Setr and Rio Claro were sunk off the coast of Spain. Great Britain had to introduce escort of merchant ships. From September to

December 1939, Great Britain loses 114 ships from German submarine attacks, and in 1940 - 471 ships. The Nazis lost only 9 submarines in 1939.

Both sides can claim many high-profile victories. On September 14, 1939, a German submarine sank the British battleship Royal Oak, which was in the parking lot at the Scapa Flow naval base. On May 27, 1941, the British fleet managed to sink the German Bismarck, the threat to British sea lanes.

But overall, the British lost. Attacks on the sea communications of Great Britain led to the loss by the summer of 1941 of 1/3 of the tonnage of the British merchant fleet. The actions

of the German navy and air force endangered international trade and the very existence of Britain as an empire. Submarine warfare continued

until the very end of World War II. She caused the British and serious fear and rage. The Nazis questioned Britain's right to own the seas! Her status as an empire on which the sun never sets! The British felt that they were firmly taken by the throat. This was not only political, it was psychologically pushing for a war with Hitler.

## **No ground forces**

The British Empire developed as a power with a powerful navy. There was no reason for her to keep a powerful land army. In colonial wars, the natives could be beaten with small forces. In European wars, Britain made allies on the Continent. They bore the brunt of the war on land.

So it was in 1939 in France. The British Expeditionary Force was only 4 divisions. The planning of the operations of the ground forces was entrusted to France. But a single Anglo-French Allied command was not created before the war. The allies were doomed to quarrel.

But the Republic of France is defeated, and the French state became an ally of the Nazis. What is left of Britain? First

of all - with a powerful fleet. The core of the battle fleet of Britain consisted of fairly successful battleships of the First World War of the Queen Elizabeth type (5 pieces) and their simplified version - R-class battleships (5 pieces) that underwent modernization. At the same time, the fleet had more

modern post-war battleships. There were also 8 aircraft carriers in service. There were six new aircraft carriers of the Illustrios type on the slipway. Aviation has been developing

at an accelerated pace since 1938. By the beginning of the war, there were 78 squadrons in the metropolis (1456 combat aircraft, of which 536 bombers), most of the fleet was modern cars. But the total British ground forces in 1939 were 1,261,200

men. Of these, in Europe - 897 thousand people, including 9 regular and 16 territorial divisions, 8 infantry, 2 cavalry and 9 tank brigades. The rest of the land units are in the colonies. The strongest colonial army was the Anglo-Indian, consisting of 7 regular divisions and a large number of separate, including native, brigades. The British were preparing to defend their colonies as the territory of "good old England" itself. The most important; they recognized the defense of Egypt,

the Suez Canal, India and Hong Kong with Singapore as strategic tasks.

## "Sea lion"

After the capitulation of France, the Third Reich again! once offers Britain to make peace. Another rejection. And then on July 16, 1940, Hitler orders to prepare for the invasion of Great Britain. The operation is called "Sea Lion". However, the command of the German Navy and ground forces asks to postpone the landing in Britain. The British fleet is powerful, the Wehrmacht has no experience in landing operations. If you land right now, the waves of the North Sea will turn red with the blood of Wehrmacht soldiers. Let the Air Force first ensure air supremacy and prepare the operation. And even better, let them morally suppress the British, "bomb out" their desire to fight.

On August 13, 1940, massive air raids of the Third Reich on England began. Italian pilots.

On September 4, German aviation begins massive bombardments of English cities (London, Rochester, Birmingham,

Manchester) in the south of the country. At the same time, the Air Force and Navy of the Third Reich regularly attacked British ships and convoys in the English Channel.

At the same time, Germany did not have aircraft capable of bombing the entire territory of Great Britain. Therefore, a number of airfields and part of the industry (including aviation) were guaranteed to remain outside the reach of the Luftwaffe. Strategically, the battle was lost by Germany before it began, the only hope would be a psychological change in the mood of English society. The Battle of Britain is the largest air battle of World

War II. This is the first serious battle in history to take place entirely in the air. The "Battle of Britain" lasted from July 9, 1940 to May 1941. During fierce air battles, the British Air

Force repelled the attempts of the Luftwaffe to gain air supremacy, destroy the British Air Force, destroy industry and infrastructure, demoralize the population and thereby force Britain to conclude peace. The last terrible raids took place on November 14-19, 1940. Then the Reich aviation made devastating raids on Birmingham and London, razed the town of Coventry to the ground.

Since December. 1940, the activity of the German Air Force is significantly reduced due to deteriorating weather conditions. And by the summer of 1941, Hitler needed aviation in a completely

different place. The British suffered heavy losses among the civilian population, up to 30 thousand people. But they, in fact, manage to win the Battle of Britain. To achieve their main goal - to withdraw Britain from the war, the Nazis did not succeed. Sometimes the "Battle of Britain" is seen as the first major defeat of the Third Reich in World War II. (Taylor A. J. P. World War II: Two Views. M., 1995) September 17, 1940, Hitler postponed, and

canceled on October 12  
Operation Sea Lion.

## **Fascists of Britain**



The founder of the British Union of Fascists, Oswald Mosley, is often presented as such a political buffoon. An absurd little man, a stupid fascist (after all, fascists are all stupid).

Let's bring clarity. Oswald Mosley is a man from the very top of British society. Baronet. Owner of the Ralston family. In 1928, after the death of his father, he inherited the baronetcy. The family has been known since the 16th century. In 1599 Mosley's ancestor was elected Mayor of London. The wedding of Mosley with the daughter of Lord Curzon was attended by several hundred guests, including the British King George V with Queen Mary, the Belgian King Albert I with his wife, the leader of the conservatives Bonar Lo and other representatives of the highest European and British establishment. In the elections of December 14, 1918, Mosley managed to win and at 22

year, he became the youngest parliamentarian at that time.

In 1922 and 1923, he won parliamentary elections twice as an independent conservative. Having created the British Union of Fascists in 1932, Oswald Mosley proposed to limit the power of parliament and, in fact, establish a dictatorship in the country. The British fascists organized the BSF defense forces - assault squads. During many rallies, stormtroopers staged beatings of political opponents.

In the autumn of 1936, Mosley visited Germany, where he married Diana Guinness (nee Mitford). She came from an old English aristocratic family, her parents were Lord and Lady Ridsdale. One of the six sisters of Diana - Unity - was a staunch supporter of the Nazis, she visited Germany more than once, where she was able to get to know Hitler closely. Adolf Hitler attended Mosley's wedding at Goebbels's house and gave the newlyweds his photograph in a silver frame.

Since that time, Mosley has finally become an idol for some and a traitor to other Englishmen.

## **Fascists in the USA**

There was no hereditary landed aristocracy in the United States. There were no churchmen and intellectuals associated with it. But there was a hereditary aristocracy of money. Just 2 years after

the end of World War II, F. Landberg will make his famous conclusion that America is ruled by "60 families" (Landberg **F.** 60 ruling families of America). Soon he increased the number of these families to 400 (**Landberg F.** Rich and super-rich. M., 1971), but this is hardly so important.

In addition, the United States is a classic country of traditional conservatism. Those values that fascism defended, on the protection of which fascism and Nazism united. Hitler's

campaign against the USSR was a pleasant event for a considerable number of rich Americans. This was frankly written in many editorials by the American newspaper king Hurst and his associates, Colonel McCormick, Captain Patterson. The news of Hitler's attack on the USSR caused rejoicing in the US isolationist camp, who saw in the Fuhrer "the only bulwark against Bolshevism" (Sherwood **R.** Roosevelt and Hopkins through the eyes of an eyewitness. In 2 vols. T. 1. M., 1958. C 495). A new wave of anti-Soviet hysteria swept

the isolationist committee "America First", created back in 1940, headed by General Robert Wood, automobile king Henry Ford, senators Wheeler, Nye, members of the House of Representatives Fish, Hoffman, Day. This is not surprising, since they were all closely connected with German intelligence. An ardent pro-Nazi agent was the famous American pilot, who flew across the ocean, Lindbergh, who called for uniting with Nazi Germany (**Rise K.** Total espionage. M., 1945, pp. 416-418).

Open and disguised agents of fascism in the United States were supported by Senator Taft. In the United States, members of the American section of the International Committee to Combat the World Threat of Communism also actively opposed the USSR - Cole, chairman of the National Defense Council, Steele, editor of National Republic, Stevenson, a former agent of American military intelligence (Sayers M. **and Kan A.** Secret war against Soviet Russia. M., 1947. P. 399-400.). Calls

"to arms against the USSR" were heard from the lips of the old diplomatic intelligence officer William Bullitt, who in the mid-30s was the US ambassador to Moscow, and shortly before the attack of the Third

Reich on the USSR who returned from France (**Rise K.** Total espionage. M., 1945. P. 428). A strong

group that supported the Reich; against American aid to the USSR, was also in the Roosevelt administration, in the State Department (**Sherwood R.** Roosevelt and Hopkins through the eyes of an eyewitness. In 2 vols. T. 1. M., 1955. S. 496.).

But all these speeches paled before the words of former US President Herbert Hoover, who said: "To tell the truth, the goal of my life is the destruction of Soviet Russia" (Sayers **M. and Kan A.** Secret war against Soviet Russia. M., 1947. S. 396.).

## Cleanup

In the first months after the start of the Second World War, Mosley and the Union led by him had the opportunity to continue their activities.

But in May 1940, Winston Churchill came to power. This one did not like to joke! "It was

known that at that time there were twenty-five thousand organized German Nazis in England. A furious wave of betrayal and murder as a prelude to war would only correspond to their previous behavior in other friendly countries "(W. Churchill, Book 1, p. 183). In May-June 1940, Oswald Mosley, along with most of

the leaders of the BSF, was arrested, and in July the entire fascist organization was outlawed. Mosley was placed in Brixton Prison with his wife Diana. Diana was arrested at the end

of July 1940, when her second son, Max, born in marriage to Mosley, was only 11 weeks old (the first son, Alexander, was born in 1938). Only in November 1943, on the recommendation of doctors and as a result of the petition of influential friends of Oswald

Mosley, the former leader of the BSF was released from prison for health reasons (Prokopova A. Fascists of Britain. St. Petersburg, 2001).

Pro-fascist views were shared and actively supported by Hitler, the British ambassador to the United States, Lord Halifax, the ambassador to Francoist Spain, Chorus, MPs, ardent enemies of the USSR, Wood Margesson,

Lampson, General Knox, members of the terribly reactionary "Imperial Policy Group", closely associated with the fascist organizations in England, led by Mosley. Representatives of the "Cliveden clique" - Lady Astor, Lord Douglas, Deputy Foreign Minister in Churchill's cabinet, Balfour, Deputy Minister of Aviation, Lords Derby, Lothian, Duke Hamilton and many others were in solidarity with them. Even the Duke of Windsor, the former King Edward VIII, abdicated

the throne in 1936 after a few months of his reign in favor of his brother George VI, sympathized with Hitler. Hitler seriously discussed with his entourage - should he put this dearest duke on the throne?

In July 1940, the Nazis made an unsuccessful attempt to capture the duke in Portugal ... This time intelligence reported and worked accurately. The Duke of Windsor was put on a British warship in time and sent by the governor to the Bahamas: away from Britain.

The Nazis were strangled in advance, "just in case". Preventive civil war, in advance. In the same

way, "just in case", 74,000 people from "countries hostile to Great Britain" were caulked into concentration camps: Germany, Hungary, Bulgaria, Italy. These were not death camps. Many were released from there even before the end of the war. All were released in 1945, the mortality rate was no more than 5%.

And in general they began to tighten the screws, demanding from the courts deal with cases under the laws of war. A man

expressed doubt that Britain could win in war. Got a month in jail.

The Briton says to two New Zealanders: "What is the point of you dying in this bloody massacre"? They gave me three months. The woman calls Hitler a good ruler. "Better than our Churchill. This one was given five years - probably, Churchill was offended.

Newspaper editors were told to refrain from making irresponsible statements. And which of them are responsible, the government will explain.

Secretary of Labor Bevin in 1942 introduced the Special Rules for the Fight against Strikers. Now for the mere "incitement" to

a strike could receive up to 5 years in prison. The ration card system, new legislation, "crackdown" created new rules for life in Britain. Liberal democracy has ended in it, and the new, corporate democracy is different in essence, and gives much fewer rights to an individual. During the years of the Second World War in Britain, not much has changed much less than would have changed in the event of a revolution.

In the United States, they acted similarly, but much more cruelly. As many as 112,000 Japanese Americans were interned there. They were US citizens, sometimes with one-fourth or even one-eighth Japanese blood. "A viper remains a viper wherever it lays its egg. Similarly, an American born to Japanese parents grows up to be Japanese, not American" (Workers World, Nov. 29, 2001, p. 5). As for racial laws... In the Third Reich they had to be introduced. But in the US, there was no such need,

because in the US racial segregation officially existed from the 19th century until the 1960s. Parts of the American army that fought during the First and Second World Wars were separate. It seems so wild for any sane European that funny incidents arise. For example, in the 1960s, on the screens of all countries of the Warsaw Pact, there was a Polish film "The rate is larger than life" - about a heroic Polish officer who was introduced into the Wehrmacht and became

almost a personal friend of Hitler. A kind of predecessor of Stirlitz. One of the shots in the latest series "Bets Than Life" - a black man shining from the tank armor of "General Sherman", among the same shining whites. A frame that could not be because it could never be - parts of the American army were separate.

Blacks separately, whites separately.

Funny jokes jokes history! The film about the heroic Colonel Kloss was filmed in the 1960s. The world press howled about the anti-Semitism reigning in Poland, and was divided only in one thing: some considered anti-Semitism to be a generic mark of the Soviet system, others - a typical feature of the Poles, regardless of the political system. The howl also went to the USA.

And the Poles at that time were filming a historical film, not even suspecting the racial segregation that prevailed in the American army. It probably didn't occur to the Poles that the zealous fighters against Nazism, the saviors of Europe from the horrors of National Socialism and the best friends of all the Jews and all the Negroes of the world could be vulgar racists. And besides, not racists "in the soul", in private life - but official racists, according to their own laws.

Corrupted by Europe, some American blacks married European women. These blacks officially, by law, had no right to appear with their wives on the streets of their native cities. Only in 1948 did President Truman, as Commander-in-Chief of the American Armed Forces, abolish segregation by special decree and create common white-black units.

There was no change from the liberal model to the corporate one... Exactly because in the USA these changes happened earlier - during the years of the Great Depression of 1929-1934.

## **Communist Vichy**

While eradicating Hitler's potential comrades-in-arms, the manic anti-communist Churchill brought the communists into the "corridors of power" with his own hand. Probably, Churchill absolutely correctly calculated that Bolshevik Russia could become the most likely ally of England in the fight against Nazi Germany. With an iron fist, he crushed those who could interfere with him. And with the same iron hand he moved an amazing group of politicians to power ... Aristocrats, intellectuals, in their position they were typical leaders of the fascists. And communists by conviction. To facilitate a future rapprochement with Moscow, Churchill

began to consistently remove from government bodies anyone who was known to be anti-Soviet or "reactionary" in his views. One of the first victims of this purge was the British secret services: a classic hotbed of "reaction".

Churchill disbanded the Imperial Police Intelligence Group. Its head, Kenneth de Courcy (the future Duke de Grantmesnil-Lorraine) was a key figure in organizing secret consultations with

representatives of the anti-Hitler opposition. And generally a supporter of peace with

Hitler. In addition, de Courcy was well known as an "anti-Soviet reactionary" - so much so that he was even mentioned in the Soviet book "Enemies of Russia in Britain": a kind of "black list" for Soviet agents in the British Isles. Churchill fired Sir

Vernon Kell, founder and head of MI5's domestic counterintelligence service. It was a tragic mistake: Kell was the most competent and knowledgeable counterintelligence officer. The shrewd and intelligent Kell had long ago taken control of the pro-Soviet circles that had sprung up at Oxford and Cambridge universities. British intellectual circles became breeding grounds for Soviet espionage in England.

By dismissing Vernon Kell as head of MI5, Churchill effectively forced counterintelligence to abandon the fight against Soviet espionage. And with his own hands he cleared the way for the penetration of communist agents into the British leadership. Moreover, he promoted "progressive" people. Probably the

most "progressive" of them was Lord Nathaniel, Victor Rothschild: the third Baron Rothschild and a member of the House of Lords of the British Parliament. Lord Rothschild was involved in financing Churchill's political campaigns. He and his wife were part of the Prime Minister's political team. In 1940, Victor Rothschild became head of the anti-sabotage department of MI5. During the war, Rothschild was engaged in the protection of scientific and technical secrets of Great Britain, was involved in research on the production of plutonium. He also headed a commission to investigate the circumstances of the death of the Prime Minister of the Polish government in exile, General Sikorsky, and participated in the capture of Nazi criminals.

... And there was no one to tell about the other side of Lord Rothschild's life. The fact is that, as a 20-year-old student at Cambridge, Victor Rothschild became a member of the Communist Party. At university, he became close friends with a pro-Soviet Cambridge group that included Anthony Blunt, Kim Philby, and Guy Burgess. In 1934, on the recommendation of Kim Philby, who had long worked with Soviet intelligence, Rothschild was recruited

foreign department of the OGPU. Churchill did not know this, but Kelly did. But Kelly

was fired... The Soviet resident "Otto" (the OGPU intelligence officer Theodore Mali) advised agent Rothschild to leave the Communist Party and not advertise his sympathies for the Soviet Union. In 1937, Rothschild became the Peer of England and took a seat in the House of Lords.

A high-ranking counterintelligence officer and Churchill's confidant, Lord Rothschild easily placed his Cambridge friends, Soviet agents, to work in government agencies and intelligence. Kim Philby took a senior post in the foreign intelligence service, Anthony Blunt in the domestic counterintelligence service, Donald Maclean and Guy Burges in the Foreign Office, John Cairn Cross in the Prime Minister's Office, then in the British cipher service, and after the war - in foreign intelligence and in the treasury.

The most piquant thing here is the unconventional orientation of this company. Not only did a gang of Soviet spies become a solid wall in power, but this gang was at the same time a good "Swedish family". From 1939-1940, Moscow

received the most complete information about the activities of the British special services and the most secret documents of Her Majesty's government. All the secrets of Churchill and his ministers ended up on Stalin's desk in a few days. The whole war. Only in 1951 did British

counterintelligence manage to reach out to Donald MacLean and Guy Burgess. Warned by Kim Philby, both spies fled to the Soviet Union. In 1963, Philby himself fled to the Soviet Union. In 1964, Blunt and Cairncross, taken in by counterintelligence agents, confessed to spying on Moscow, but the British government preferred to hush up the scandal. The highest-ranking agent of the USSR,

Lord Rothschild, escaped persecution. How can you arrest the lords?! Until his death in 1990, he continued to play a prominent role in the socio-political and economic life of Great Britain. He was a member of the board of the oil company "Shell", the director of the "brain trust" under the Central Committee of the Conservative Party, the director of the Rothschild Bank, headed



state commission on gambling. Only after the death of Victor Rothschild, the Duke de Grantmesnil-Lorraine admitted in an interview with the British press that a high-ranking intelligence officer and confidant of Churchill was a Soviet agent and even financed the activities of the Cambridge spy "five" from personal funds (Padfield P. Rudolf Hess - an associate of Hitler. **Smolensk**, 1998).

A very curious detail: the former assistant chief of British counterintelligence, Peter Wright, published the book *Spy Hunter* in 1987. (Spy Catcher, The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence.) This book is officially banned in the UK. Why? But because Wright believes: counterintelligence managed to find only the tip of the iceberg. In fact, Rothschild and Philby managed to infiltrate far more Soviet agents into the secret services and government departments than the Internal Security Service managed to expose. Too many influential people in the British leadership were not interested in the scandalous truth about Soviet penetration into the government and secret institutions of the country to come out. Stalin, on the other hand, received copies of the most secret documents directly from Churchill's desk (**Tolochko M.N.** Military intelligence

officers of the 20th century. Author - compiled by M.N. Tolochko. Minsk, 1997). An example of the same monstrous failure in the activities of the head

great power governments are hard to find in history.

## British Communists and Nazis

The number of members of the Communist Party has never been large, but during the years of the war it grew from 1,500 to 5,000 members. Up to 150,000 people took part in strikes and demonstrations by communists. In 1941, the communist deputy W. Gallagher strongly demanded that "all Munich and traitors" be removed from the British government. (Parliamentary Debates. House of Commons, 1941, vol. 372, col.

979) In 1945, the Communists got two deputies into Parliament.

At the same time, the Independent Labor Party, which was not subordinate to Kremlin and not a member of the Comintern, did not even have such influence.

There were practically no National Socialists in Britain. Literally a few dozen people who are not united in any parties and unions. Nothing like Quisling's part. But if the Nazis fought in Britain itself, these people would have their chance - already in the colonial administration. And many communists would probably have defected to them. The civil war did not start in Britain itself, but not because there was no one to arrange it.

Any external invasion of the British Isles would automatically lead to the action of two forces: the British fascists, very reminiscent of the Vichy in their ideology, and the communists (at least in large industrial centers). What if Stalin invaded the country?! It would be extremely interesting to see how "companions in the party" spread rot in the camps of all loyal agents - communist aristocrats.

Nevertheless, even without external invasion and civil war, the consequences of the Second World War were approaching the consequences of the Civil War. It is no coincidence that the British made so much effort not to fight ... and if only if possible nothing violated the existing state of affairs. The British Empire was at the pinnacle of power - but this "peak" is very fragile.

## **Changes in status**

In 1939, Britain was the world's greatest empire and the US a so-so peripheral power. Now it turns out that Britain needs to bow to the United States. America agreed to provide assistance, but before entering the war, it demanded reciprocal services (transfer of military bases, economic concessions). Sad! Not only Germany, but also the Anglo-Saxon brothers

did not want to recognize unchanged the role of Britain as a world power, which she had played since the 19th century. Both forces considered Britain to be the junior partner. This meant a fiasco of the main goal of British policy, which was to preserve the role of Britain as the leading world power. Eventually Britain became a junior partner of the US.

Starting in July 1940, weapons from the United States began to arrive in the UK in large quantities. England was in dire need of help in the Battle of the Atlantic and was also forced to ask the United States for 50 old destroyers in exchange for a 99-year lease on air and naval bases in the West Indies and Newfoundland. The Atlantic Charter of the USA and England

on August 14, 1941 assumed a complete understanding that "he who pays the expenses of the state, dances his policy." US help was absolutely needed. Churchill accepted it,

and Britain became increasingly dependent on the United States. Churchill was pushing speeches about the unity of the Anglo-Saxon race and the closeness of interests ... And behind this veil of speeches, Britain gradually descended from the throne of the world Master. World War II marked the end of her role in the world.

### **Fig in the pocket**

But why did Churchill want war so vehemently? Why didn't he respond to any of Hitler's proposals for peace? Certainly not out of love for the USSR. It would be naive to think that Churchill, who deeply hated communist ideology, immediately changed his attitude towards the USSR. Britain had

no casus belli as long as Germany sought only a limited revision of German territory. Well, just think, the continental natives want to change the German-Polish border! Only gradually did it become clear that National Socialist Germany

intended to establish its own international order. This order is directed against the state-political and ideological foundations of the West. In Britain, they were very afraid, as Prime Minister Chamberlain said, "the German march to

world domination" (B. **Liddell Hart**. World War II. M, 1976).

But the USSR also remained a very peculiar ally. In a speech about Britain's intention to help the USSR, delivered on June 22, Churchill made no secret of his hatred of communism. "Over the past 25 years," he said, "no one has been a more consistent opponent

communism than me. I won't take back a single word I said about him."

Churchill spoke the true truth and proved it during the Great Patriotic War. He looked at the union with the USSR as a "sad necessity". Churchill consistently carried out his strategic plan - to achieve the maximum weakening of enemy No. 1 - the Third Reich and the exhaustion of his wartime ally - the Soviet Union, in order to dictate his will to both after victory. Since the official position obliged W. Churchill to be more restrained, his

father's views were expressed by his son Randolph Churchill, who said: "The ideal outcome of the war in the East would be when the last German would kill the last Russian and stretch out dead side by side" (Kraminov D. The truth about **the** second front, Petrozavodsk, 1960, p. 30). Close to Churchill, the Minister of Aviation Industry, Colonel Moore-Brabazon, believed that

Britain was most interested in bleeding the USSR and the Third Reich, after which England would occupy a dominant position in Europe (Zemskoye I.N. The diplomatic history of the second front in Europe. M., 1982 pp. 15).

In the United States, a similar opinion was expressed in the Senate by Democratic Senator Harry Truman (since 1944, Vice President of the United States, from April 1945 to January 1953, President of the United States): "If we see that Germany is winning, then we should help Russia, and if Russia wins, then we should help Germany, and thus let them kill as many as possible, although I do not want under any circumstances to see Hitler as the winners" (New York Times. 06/24/41). Why did they go with

Stalin? But because they were afraid of Hitler even more. Hitler was more dangerous because he pushed Britain out of the top spot in the world. Stalin was much more local.

In the current historical situation, Nazi Germany posed a mortal threat to the British Empire.

Similar motives determined the policy of the United States towards the Soviet Union.

President Roosevelt recognized that the defense of "the USSR ... is vital to the defense of the United States"

(Document on American Foreign Relations, July 1941 - June 1942, vol. IV. Boston, 1956, p. 607).

The policy of "let them kill each other as much as possible" is not a figure of speech. Not stupidity, said in the heat of the moment by a not very cultured senator. This is a principled position, and this is an important side  
politicians.

Here are the facts: in June 1942, the Anglo-Soviet and Anglo-American communiqué contained a direct commitment to open a second front in Europe at the end of 1942. In reality, the second front was opened on June 6, 1944. For a year and a half, the inhabitants of Europe, the USSR and the Third Reich, with all their countless supporters, were given the opportunity to kill each other as much as possible.

## Chapter 14 WAR IN ASIA

*When weapons speak, laws are silent.*

*W. Churchill*

### Important theater of war

In Russia, all attention is fixed on events in Europe, the most more - also in the Pacific Ocean.

But in 1940-1942 no less fierce battles unfolded in the Near East. And I dare say, no less important for the fate of the world than the battle near Moscow or Stalingrad. Turkey on June 18, 1941 (four days before the Nazi attack on the USSR) signed a treaty of "friendship and non-aggression" with Germany. Finally, in Iran, the government of Reza Shah, encouraged by the successes of Germany, finally gave freedom of action to the Nazi agents who flooded the country. Throughout the Second World War, almost all Turkish troops were concentrated in the north-west of

Turkey: the Turks were waiting for an attack from the territory of Bulgaria and Greece. With the same success, they waited for the moment for their strike on Bulgaria and Greece. Turkey mobilized its army (by 1944 - 700 thousand soldiers, 23 infantry and 3 cavalry divisions), but did not take part in the hostilities in World War II. At the same time, she was on friendly terms with Britain and the United States. Since 1942, it was supplied with aviation and armored vehicles, including free of charge, under Lend-Lease. After the capture of Syria and Lebanon, Turkey would immediately take the side

of the Axis powers - she had nowhere to go, as she was threatened by German troops from the north from Bulgaria they had captured. Turkey's entry into the war would have caused the collapse of the

entire southern flank of the Soviet troops, since the entry of the German-Turkish troops into Transcaucasia would have forced the USSR to wage war on two fronts, which could be beyond the power of the Red Army and would lead to disaster.

German troops would also have captured Iran, and from there penetrated into Central Asia. It is known that it was through Iran that most of the aid to the USSR provided by the Lend-Lease allies went.

From Iran, it is a stone's throw to India, where, by agreement with the Japanese, a line of demarcation was established along the 70th meridian. The position

of the British at the beginning of 1941 became critical. At the same time, quite recently the ruling circles of England and France were preparing an armed attack on the Soviet Transcaucasian republics.

French General Weygand, in cooperation with de Gaulle and the British command, at the end of 1939, was developing a plan for the invasion of Transcaucasia. He believed that with some reinforcements and two hundred aircraft, he would take possession of the Caucasus and enter Russia like a "knife in butter." In July

1940, that is, after the collapse of France, these plans were still not abandoned. On July 11, 1940, Neil McLean submitted an inquiry to the government regarding reports published in the German White Paper that "Britain is preparing to attack the Baku oil fields." This request was followed by an evasive answer from Assistant British Foreign Secretary Butler, who, referring to the Soviet-German neutrality treaty, stated: "It was the duty of the General Staff to find out whether it was possible, if necessary, to prevent the pumping of oil from the Caucasian fields."

The battles in the Near East and in Africa were more modest in scale. If Stalingrad claimed the lives of 1 million 300 thousand people, then literally tens of thousands fought in Burma and Syria, thousands died. But the wars for the Near East did not require such a number of people. But the significance is still comparable... The fate of the world was decided here too.

## **The Problem of the Front East**

Against the background of this massacre, the peoples of the Near East began to think: maybe a successful participation in the events would bring independence? "Tailless baboons", imagine, they wanted her. And if not even independence, but "only" to change his master?

Against the backdrop of arrogant, arrogant English, the French seemed more attractive. And the Germans won in comparison with both. Since the 20th century, the Far East has

been visited by many German scientists, experts, engineers, and businessmen. They paid for everything, showed interest in the life of local peoples and respect for customs. Even the peaceful archaeologist Layard led expeditions to capture workers for excavations. In his camp, he organized an underground prison for disobedient people (Lipin L., Belov A. Clay Books. L., 1950. S. 30-32). And Ernest Hertzfeld was respectfully called "the white friend." His name in Iran is still surrounded by honor. Under Hitler, the intelligence of the

Third Reich made these people, who already had experience of communicating with the "natives", their agents. They wove an extensive

network of agents, led by such experienced intelligence officers as Ethel and Schunemann - in Iran, Grobba - in Iraq, Chaporouge - in Syria, Franz von Papen - in Turkey. In Iran, the Nazis acted under the auspices and with the active assistance of Shah Reza Pahlavi himself and his entourage.

agents

Colonialism made collaborators all the local peoples. Indeed - if we call the Latvian and Ukrainian divisions of the SS with this word, then how to call all the colonial officials and "local" soldiers in all the colonies of all countries?

And the regime of occupation in the East was extremely tough. When in 1946 Rabindranath Tagore was shown the places of mass executions and the remains of concentration camps in Ukraine, he remarked: "Now you will understand our people better." During the war, local peoples

began to decide whose collaborators to become. Most often, the opinions of the sons of these peoples differed as to who should be supported. And within these peoples, civil wars also flared up.

**The Civil War in the East, or the Adventures of Mufti Hajj al-Husseini**



Of course, at the same time, the "natives" could have a very vague idea of European politics. They pursued their own goals. Until now, in the Jewish environment, they cannot calmly recall the Palestinian mufti Haj Emin al-Husseini. The mufti could not represent the ideology of Zionism at all and be unaware of the policies of the Third Reich. But he knew very well that Jewish settlers were driving Muslims off the land, and those who resisted were being killed. It never occurred to any colonialist to declare Palestine his land, and Muslims - impudent aliens. Now such power has appeared, and the mufti, oddly enough, did not like this power at all. The mufti did not know that "all civilized people" "should" love the Jews and must take their side in all conflicts. Britain had a mandate from the League of Nations to govern Palestine. The British tried to be objective and did not support either Jews or Muslims. Everything is wonderful - but after all, more and more new transports with more and more

new settlers arrived in Palestine! The mufti and his entourage became closer and closer to the Nazis, hosted their agents... After Ali Gailani's uprising in Iraq, the mufti fled to Iran, then to Turkey. From there, by plane, he landed in the hottest embraces of the Duce and the Fuhrer. The Third Reich gave him a fantastic salary of 75,000 marks a month. The mufti was worth the money: he organized the 13th SS Mountain Division from

Bosnian Muslims. He formed SS detachments from Muslims - Soviet

prisoners of war.

In April 1945, the Mufti fled to Switzerland. There, in general, no refugees were touched. But the "native", you know, he is the "native", what is with him, the "black-footed" (Black-footed in the colonies of France were called "local", natives. A little better, of course, "tailless baboon"), black-assed or classic stand on arrested and extradited to... France. ceremony. The mufti was Probably because it's closer. In fact, the mufti fell into the hands of recent Vichy officials. He was released, and the Mufti fled to Egypt.

The mufti also responded to the declaration of Israel's independence in accordance with the UN decision in 1948: "I declare

holy war, Muslim brothers! Beat the Jews! Kill everyone before single."

He called for this until his death in 1974. The Mufti's nephew, Musa al-Husseini, helped the Fuhrer during the war. In 1957, he was hanged in Jordan for organizing the assassination of King Abdullah. Another nephew is widely known: this is the leader of the Palestine Liberation Organization, Yasser Arafat. For some, he is a great man and a Nobel Peace Prize winner. For others - a terrible terrorist and criminal. I won't argue, I'll just quote his own words. "The international community gave the Jews a state out of guilt for the catastrophe of European Jewry. But we, the Arab people of Palestine, also experienced a catastrophe. They received Israel as a payment for Auschwitz, but the UN owes us for Deir Yassin [Deir Yassin is an Arab settlement in Palestine, on April 9, 1948, completely massacred by a detachment of Jewish terrorists from the Irgun organization. The head of the detachment was Menachem Begin, the future president of Israel. The entire population was killed - 253 people, and pregnant women had their stomachs cut open, babies had their heads smashed against fences and walls of houses. - A.B.]. Only we are not Jews, we will not wait two thousand years, but soon we will take our own, and by right" (<http://www.peoples.ru/>).

In an effort to discredit Arafat at any cost, the following fact is sometimes cited: among his educators in Cairo was a former Wehrmacht officer, a German by birth. Collaborators? But solve their problems!

## **Iraq problem**

When the war broke out, Iraq severed diplomatic relations with Germany, but relations with Italy continued to be maintained in full. The Italian mission in Baghdad, assisted by the Jerusalem mufti who had fled from Palestine, became the center of anti-English propaganda. On April 1, 1941, an uprising began under the leadership of

General Rashid Ali Gailani. The new government cut the oil pipeline connecting the Mosul region with the Palestinian port of Haifa and tried to flood the oil fields. The British garrison was

blockaded at the British Habbaniya base. Artillery fire was fired at him. On May 6, on

Churchill's orders, a telegram was sent: "The Defense Committee proposes that Air Vice-Marshal Smart be informed that assistance will be provided to him, but for now it is his duty to defend Habbaniya to the last." On May 2, Rashid Ali turned to

Hitler and Mussolini with a request for help in an anti-British speech. The French in Syria supported Pétain, not de Gaulle. Commissioner Pétain Denz provided his territories for the transfer of equipment, especially aviation. From May 9 until the end of the month, about 100 German and 20 Italian aircraft landed at Syrian airfields. Entire detachments of paratroopers from Italy and the Reich were transferred to the Front East. From the Syrian bases, the Germans intended to launch large-scale operations in Iraq and Iran.

The British acted decisively: they destroyed Iraqi aviation (60 aircraft) and the German and Italian squadrons deployed there. On May 27, the assault on Baghdad began, and the capital was taken three days later. Rashid Ali, his supporters and members of the German and Italian missions fled to Iran. On May 31, the British took Baghdad, completely restored control over the country and returned the former, "their" government.

## **Syria**

Developing success, the British troops, together with the detachments of the "Fighting France", entered the territory of Syria. Denz tried to resist, but on June 21 the British occupied Damascus, and on July 11 - Beirut (Lebanon). On July 12, the allies controlled the entire territory of Syria and Lebanon.

## **Iran**

The suppression of the rebellion in Iraq and the Anglo-French occupation of Syria disrupted preparations for the invasion of the region by the Nazi troops from Egypt, Crete and Cyprus. But in Iran, where a large

German agents sent from the embassy in Tehran, the situation remained tense.

The most legitimate, popularly elected government of Prime Minister Ali Mansour was in power in Iran. Since 1925, the Pahlavi dynasty has been on the throne. Also the most legitimate: on December 12, 1925, the Constituent Assembly of Persia overthrew the Qajar dynasty of shahs and transferred the throne to Reza-Shah Pahlavi. Legitimate Persian monarch. Legitimate government that satisfies the people. But this

government interfered with the plans of the USSR and Britain! Agents of the Third Reich swarmed in Iran. The Germans taught the Iranians terrible things: that they were not "tailless baboons" and not "proletarians of the East", but an ancient and great people. So this is a reactionary government. So, he must

be overthrown. On August 17, 1941, Great Britain and the USSR submitted a note to the Iranian government: a demand to expel German agents from the country. The position of the USSR, an ally of the Third Reich, is especially piquant. Simply put, they brazenly got into the internal affairs of the Iranian state. Naturally, Iran refused. The invaders divided the zones of occupation in

advance. On August 25, Soviet and British troops invaded Iran. There is no power to resist. Weak attempts by individual units are suppressed by dozens of times superior enemy forces. Britain occupied the south, the USSR occupied the north. On September

8, Iran signed an agreement to remove the Nazis from the country. On September 16, Reza Shah abdicated in favor of his son Mohammed Reza Pahlavi. He died in 1974 in exile in South Africa. On September 17, 1941, Soviet

troops entered Tehran. The allies achieved several goals at once: - ensured control over the Iranian oil fields; - ensured direct communication of British possessions with the USSR (including for the supply of military cargo to the USSR); - averted the danger of the invasion of the troops of the Reich and Italy in Transcaucasia; - removed the same danger from British India. At the same time, the danger of a British invasion of the south of the USSR, in the immediate vicinity of Azerbaijani oil, allowed the allies

control the loyalty of the USSR. And then suddenly the USSR will attack British India? And

the Nazis continued to fight underground. The Persians also fought with them: some for the British, others for the Soviets, others for the Reich, and others for independence.

## Japanese go to India

British India included the modern Republic of India, and Pakistan, and Bangladesh, and Ceylon, and Burma. The Indian National Congress party believed that it was necessary to create "linguistic states" like the republics of the USSR - then India would not disintegrate even after achieving independence. In a number of areas of India, local patriots wanted the national independence of their countries.

In late 1941 and early 1942, the Japanese in Malaysia defeated British and Australian forces in just 54 days. The loss of British and Australian troops during the operation amounted to 5.5 thousand killed, 5 thousand wounded and 40 thousand prisoners. Japanese losses of 1.8 thousand killed and 3.4 thousand wounded (**Turk G.** Singapore. The fall of the

citadel. M., 1973). On February 15, 1942, the Japanese took Singapore. March 8 - the capital of Burma, Rangoon. They disrupted the communication of British

troops with China and created a threat to India itself. In March-April 1942, the Japanese fleet and aircraft attacked Ceylon and inflicted a new defeat on the British Eastern Fleet. The remaining ships were withdrawn to East

Africa. The action of the Japanese submarine fleet paralyzed shipping in the Indian

Ocean. The defeat of the British immediately called into question their right to dominate India.

## Burma

The Japanese declared the independence of Burma. The Takin patriotic movement refused to support the British. Part of them

began to support the Japanese. The Burmese Independence Army came out on their side.

Others fought the Japanese in the same way they fought the British. Since 1944, scattered partisan detachments have united in the Anti-Fascist League of People's Freedom, headed by Aung San.

## **Warring India**

In accordance with the Constitution, India automatically became a belligerent after the viceroy addressed the population with the statement that "war has begun between Great Britain and Germany." Excuse me ... And what

about the Indians before the war between Britain and England? Why should they die for a foreign country?

According to data cited by General Molesworth, an officer of the headquarters of the Anglo-Indian army, by the end of 1943 India had about 2 million people in the armed forces, of which 500 thousand were sent abroad; the monthly contingent called up to the ranks of all branches of the armed forces was about 55 thousand people.

In India, the 3rd Indian Corps, the 9th and 11th Indian Infantry Divisions, the 6th, 8th, 15th and 22nd Indian Infantry Brigades, a number of separate units were formed: the 28th Gurkha Infantry Brigade, Communications Brigade. The ratio of the

British and the British of some parts is known. Say, 73,000 British soldiers marched against the Japanese, of which 19,000 were British, 37,000 Indians, 17,000 Malays and 15,000 Australians. Literally everything that she was

able to pump out of India  
give.

In addition to cotton, jute and other textile products, with which India supplied the British in huge quantities, new branches of the military industry were organized here, manufacturing medium-caliber guns, shells, bombs, grenades, anti-tank mines, machine guns, armor, binoculars, telescopes, chronometers, compasses. and so on. "Allied troops," says Molesworth, "were wearing uniforms made in India, walked in Indian-made shoes. Nearly 90 percent of tents, tarpaulins,

tires for tanks, planes and cars from the destructive sand came from India. Large quantities of steel structures, landing craft, electrical appliances and almost all the timber were supplied by India.

### **Propaganda of different forces**

Naturally, the Nazis launched their anti-British propaganda in India. Communist propaganda has been going on for a long time, since 1920. The Indian National Congress carried out patriotic propaganda for secession from Britain and the creation of its own state. The Japanese promoted the independence of India or parts of it under their control, within the "Sphere of Common Prosperity". The

Muslims wanted to create Pakistan - the country of the "pure". This alleged Muslim state was to include those provinces of India (Punjab, Sindh, North-West Frontier Province, Bengal, Assam) in which the majority of the population is Muslim.

Sikhs, Tamils, Rajputs, Bengalis wanted to create their own states.

### **Country of collaborators**

The leaders of the Indian National Congress bluntly stated that when deciding to enter the war, the British did not ask the Indians anything. Congress refused to support the war efforts of the British administration. The British government was required to report on its intentions towards India at the end of the war. "Do they mean," asked the Indian National

Congress, "the destruction of imperialism and the treatment of India as a free country, whose policy will be directed in accordance with the desires of her people?" To this question, the Viceroy of India, Linlithgow, did not give an

intelligible answer, limiting himself to a vague promise to grant dominion status to India "after the war" and

a proposal to set up a "consultative committee of Indians". These clumsy evasions aroused the strongest indignation among the Hindus.

At that time, the strictest police regime was introduced in India, repressions began against all "dissenters" (90% of Hindus).

England's defeats led to a decline in her prestige in India. On March 22, 1942, the special representative of the British government, R.S. Cripps arrived in Delhi with the proposal: "The British Government solemnly undertook to give India full independence in case the Constituent Assembly demanded it after the war."

However, the Indian National Congress rejected these proposals, considering it another subterfuge. Let's get independence now! In August 1942, the INC launched the "Hands off India!" campaign. The All India Committee of the INC passed a resolution to launch a campaign of civil disobedience. In response, the British administration arrested the leadership of the Congress. Hindus still believe that

the export of bread and rice from various Indian provinces was caused not only by military needs. It was a way to "punish" rebellious India. According to the Indians, the famine in Bengal, organized by the British authorities in response to the disobedience of the British administration, claimed the lives of 3.5 million

Human.

## **Civil war on the doorstep**

The British were supported by no more than 20% of the Indians. Should India be invaded by any enemy, it would be even worse than in Burma. And then the World War provoked a civil war.

## **Free India**

Subhas Chandra Bose is one of the leaders of INC. He is close in his views to the communists. He flees to occupied Burma, to the Japanese. There, on October 21, 1943, with their money, he proclaims "Free India" - "Azad Hind". Azad Hind controlled the

Andaman and Nicobar Islands, part of Manipur and Nagaland. 5% of India. Above



this land fluttered the banner of Indian national colors - orange, white and green, with the image of a jumping tiger. Azad Hind issued its own money and postage stamps, had its own judicial system and civil code. It was seen by many Indians as the legitimate government that stood for India's independence.

### **Civil war as a reality**

Immediately after the creation of Azad Hind, war was declared on the Anglo-American allied forces on the Indo-Burmese front. The Indian National Army quickly reached 40, then 70,000 men, with artillery, war elephants and aircraft. The army fought not with the British, but with those Anglo-Hindu units in which the majority were Hindus. Hindus under different banners and in different forms killed each other. The Indian National Army broke through the British

defenses in Kohima, reached Moirang. But after the successful counter-offensive of the British forces, the siege of this city had to be lifted. According to the official version, Bose died in a

plane crash on August 18, 1945, while trying to fly to Japan. To this day, no one really knows where he went. There is even a version that Chandra Bose made his way to the USSR and lived in our country happily ever after.

After the death (disappearance) of Bose, Azad Hind ceased to exist, and the Indian National Army capitulated. Nevertheless, the soldiers and officers of this army were welcomed as heroes in India, and the British were forced to grant amnesty to most of them.

Among them are such interesting personalities as Lakshmi Sahgal, "Captain Lakshmi." A doctor, a committed communist, she lived in Singapore. Activist of the Indian Independence League.

In the Indian National Army, she was a captain in the Women's Regiment, the only female military formation in Asia. In the government, Azad Hind is the minister of women's affairs.

Taken prisoner by the British in Burma and taken to India on March 4, 1946, where she was greeted as a heroine. Fearing mass unrest, the British were forced to release her from prison.

In 1971 she joined the KPI (Marxist). Lakshmi Sahgal became a member of the upper house of the Indian Parliament. During the Bangladesh War of Independence, she set up refugee camps and medical aid centers in Kolkata. In 2002, she was nominated by the bloc of leftist parties in the presidential elections in India (her only opponent was the current President of India, Kalam) (Ranjan Borra, Subhas Chandra Bose, The Indian National Army, and The War of India's Liberation \\ Journal of Historical Review. No. 4 (Winter 1982), pp. 407-439).

In modern India, Bose and "Captain Lakshmi" have just not been deified - fortunately, Hinduism does not exclude such an option. The only thing that upsets the Hindu patriots is the typical intellectuals, they were atheists. And respectability, according to Indian concepts, still includes belief in God, or at least one of the countless Hindu gods.

## **Chapter 15 WAR IN AFRICA**

*I shouted that Moreau and Montgomery were the enemies of the beastmen, that they should be killed ... I inspired these thoughts in the beastmen on my mountain.*

**G. Wells**

### **Africa in 1939**

By the beginning of World War II, Africa remained a colonial continent. The independent countries were the Union of South Africa, created by immigrants from Europe and subordinated to Britain as a dominion. Liberia in West Africa, created by "repatriates" from the United States. Egypt is a British dominion. Sudan, joint possession of Britain and Egypt. All! The rest of Africa is not even dominions, but colonies of France, England, Belgium, Spain, Italy. Ethiopia was still independent. But in 1936, Italy included it in its empire, expelling Emperor

Haile Selassie. The strife of the Europeans brought civil wars even to Africa.

### **British-Italian War**

On June 10, 1941, Italy declared war on Great Britain. She took advantage of the defeat of France and the most difficult situation in England, which was expecting an enemy invasion from hour to hour, captured British East Africa.

By this time, General Wavel had 50,000 men in Egypt at his disposal. The Italian colonial troops numbered about 500 thousand people.

The transfer of British troops to Africa began. On July 9, 1940, on the way from Malta to Alexandria, the first

clash between the English and Italian fleets. In general, the Italian fleet did very little to prevent the British from concentrating forces in Africa.

On September 13, 1940, Italian troops invaded Egypt and began to advance along the Mediterranean coast. British troops, without offering resistance, withdrew to the line at Mersa Matruh. But already on December 9, 1940, the British offensive began in the desert near Sidi Barrani. The Italian troops suffered a heavy defeat and were expelled from Egypt. The Italians fought badly - and not at all due to lack of courage, but because of their unwillingness

to die far from their homeland in the name of the ambitious desires of their "Duce" to turn the Mediterranean Sea "into an internal Italian lake."

Having suffered a complete defeat on all fronts, Mussolini is forced to ask for help from Hitler. In February 1941, the German expeditionary force under the command of General Rommel arrives in Libya. March 31, 1941 Italian German troops go on the offensive, recapture Cyrenaica from the British and go to the borders of Egypt. After that, the front in North Africa stabilized until November 1941. But wherever there were troops of the Third Reich, the British offended

Italians.

On August 3, 1940, Italian troops launched an offensive from Ethiopia (Italian Somalia) to the British colonies in East Africa. In British Somalia, they succeeded in driving the vastly outnumbered South African and British colonial forces across the strait into the British colony of Aden. In Sudan, the Italians managed to reach the approaches to Khartoum.

But the British had much more resources. In January 1941, British troops in East Africa launched a counteroffensive and drove the Italians out of Kenya and Sudan. By March 1941, the British had captured Italian Somalia and invaded Ethiopia. Here their numbers began to increase rapidly, mainly due to the influx of Ethiopian partisans. Together with the partisans, Haile Selassie, dethroned by the Italians, also returned. As you can see, the

Ethiopians were also in a civil war.

On April 6, 1941, British, South African and Ethiopian troops entered Addis Ababa. The Italians were completely defeated. On May 19, 1941, Italian troops finally surrendered in Ethiopia. The commander-in-chief, the Duke of Aosta, also surrendered. The last resisting Italian troops surrendered on 27 November 1941. They were aided by Haile Selassie's enemies among the Ethiopians. Italian colonial empire in East Africa on; it ceased to exist.

### **Appliance to the hands of the French colonies**

After the creation of "Fighting France", battles took place in the French colonies between the Vichy and de Gaulle troops. The De Gaulles marched alongside the British and could only grit their teeth as Britain seized control of their colonies. But the US paid Britain, and Britain paid de Gaulle. In September 1940, the troops of the Fighting France, along with British, Dutch and Australian units,

were defeated in Senegal. However, in November they managed to retake Gabon. Senegalese soldiers were not in vain considered the best in the French Empire. They were true to their oath. Rather than General de Gaulle.

In Madagascar, the Vichy made an agreement with the Japanese: allies of the Reich, they were also their allies. In Madagascar, the Vichy established a supply base for Japanese submarines. On May 5-7, 1942,

De Gaulle and British troops invaded Madagascar. By November 1942, the island was liberated from the Vichy and Japanese troops. Moreover, the Malagasy fought on the side of the Vichy and on the side of the British.

### **El Alamein**

Western historiography considers the Battle of Stalingrad and the battle of El Alamein to be the fundamental turning points of the Second World War. To the same extent.

In the USSR, it was supposed to be considered that if these battles were of a different scale, then their role and consequences were different. Events in North

Africa was presented as purely tertiary, insignificant, not having any noticeable impact on the results of the Second World War. Of course, the scale of the

battle in North Africa cannot be compared with what happened on the Soviet-Nazi front. When the Soviet leaders came to their senses after the terrible

defeats of the initial period of the war, they even allowed themselves to be ironic about the successes of the British in North Africa.

W. Churchill, in his memoirs, recalls that after the end of the battle on the Volga, he received a film from Moscow about this battle and, in turn, sent the film *Victory in the Desert*, to which he received a rather caustic response from Stalin: "The film is excellent depicts how England is fighting, and aptly exposes those scoundrels - they are also in our country, who claim that England does not supposedly fight, but only watches the war from the side. And, of course, in Soviet studies on World War II there is not a word about the courage of British, Indian, New Zealand, South African, French (from General de Gaulle's "Free France") soldiers and officers, about heroic pilots and sailors, about the defenders of Malta, Tobruk and El Alamein, about commanders Alexander and Montgomery, Wavell and Cunningham, who successfully opposed Rommel, Kesselring and other Nazi generals ...

But there are two important circumstances here... Possession of colonial empires is a matter of the right to pump out resources. Including those who later went to the USSR under Lend-Lease. It is a question of access to raw materials and energy

carriers. Secondly, after the appearance of Rommel in North Africa, a serious danger arose for Egypt and the Suez Canal. In the event that the Nazis captured Egypt, they opened the way to the Middle East and further to Asia ... Up to India. This was well understood by W. Churchill, who paid attention to the North African theater of operations

exceptional attention.

A number of American historians see it as a happy accident that Hitler stubbornly sought victory over the USSR and missed his lucky chance in North Africa. After all, breaking into India is actually

meant to win World War II. No less than the victory over the USSR. For Britain, the front

in North Africa was a priority. By the autumn of 1941, a twofold superiority of the British troops over the German-Italian in manpower and equipment was achieved; of these, the 8th Army was formed. Nevertheless, in January-July 1942,

the German-Italian troops launched a powerful offensive. What Rommel's reputation was can be seen

from a stunning order from the British commander-in-chief of the forces of the Middle East, General Auchinleck, in the summer of 1941:

"To all commanders and chiefs of

staff From the Commander-in-Chief There

is a real danger that our

friend Rommel will become a sorcerer or scarecrow for our soldiers.

Too much is already being said about

him. He is by no means a superhuman, although he is very energetic and has powers. Even if he were superhuman, it would be highly undesirable for our soldiers to believe in his supernatural power.

I want you to dispel in every possible way the notion that Rommel is anything more than an ordinary German general. For this, it seems important not to name Rommel when we talk about the enemy in Libya. We should mention the "Germans" or the "Axis" or the "enemy", but in no case focus on Rommel.

Please take measures for the immediate execution of this order and bring to the attention of all commanders that from a psychological point of view this is a matter of the highest importance " (Mitcham **S.U.** Rommel's Greatest Victory. M., 2003). On June 21,

1942, the Nazis and Italians captured Tobruk, capturing over 20 thousand prisoners, food and equipment for the besieged, prepared for three months, and a lot of fuel for tanks and vehicles.

On June 23, Rommel's troops reached the Egyptian border, on June 26 they defeated the 8th Army at Mersa Matruh, and on June 30 they approached the English defensive line at El Alamein: 60 km from Alexandria. Panic broke out in Cairo. The British fleet left

Alexandria in the Red Sea, in Cairo began to burn military archives. For the British troops, this was one of the most dramatic moments of the entire war. But still,

the Nazis failed to achieve their main goal.  
strategic goal - the capture of the Suez Canal.

The setbacks in North Africa prompted the Churchill government to make changes in command. The 8th Army was led by Lieutenant General B. Montgomery.

On August 30, the battle near El Alamein resumed: E. Rommel tried to break through the English defenses at Atam-Halfa, but suffered a complete failure, which became the turning point of the entire campaign. By mid-autumn, the British managed to ensure a significant superiority over the enemy in manpower (3 times), aircraft (4 times) and tanks (6 times). On October 23-24, 1942, the

7th Army of General B. Montgomery, reinforced to 200,000 people, with 1,100 tanks and air superiority, opened barrage fire from 800 guns. Nevertheless, Rommel counterattacked. After five days of fierce fighting, the 8th

Army, having lost 10,000 people, was  
unable to break through the enemy defenses. On October 30-31, regardless of losses, Montgomery ordered a second offensive, during which, with the massive support of the Royal Air Force, the enemy defenses were broken through and the enemy was attacked from both flanks. On November 3, Rommel, who began to withdraw from the battle, was detained for 36 hours by a decisive order from the Fuhrer: do not retreat!

But there was no strength. The Nazis and Italians began a 1,500-mile retreat, pursued by the 8th Army. On the night of November 13, the Tobruk fortress was recaptured, and on November 20, the capital of Cyrenaica, Benghazi, was captured. In 14 days, the British traveled 850

km, while capturing large trophies. The El Alamein operation was one of the decisive battles of World War II. "Therefore, the Battle of El Alamein," Churchill wrote, "will forever remain a glorious page in the annals of Great

Britain." It will remain in history for another reason. It actually marked a "twist of fate ...". You can say



that before El Alamein we did not win a single victory. Since El Alamein, we have not suffered a single defeat.

## **Operation Torch (Torch)**

The Allies wanted to capture the "overseas territory" of the Vichy - Algeria and Morocco with one blow. There, the Vichy had about 60 thousand soldiers, several dozen tanks and aircraft, about 10 surface ships and 11 submarines.

The Allies planned to carry out the simultaneous capture of all key ports and airports in Morocco and Algeria, attacking the cities of Casablanca, Oran and

Algiers. The American Consul in Algeria did a great job! He persuaded the Vichy general Henri Giraud to treason by offering him the position of commander-in-chief of the French armed forces in North Africa after the invasion. Giraud, however, agreed only to the position of commander-in-chief of all the invasion forces, that is, to the place of Eisenhower. Having been refused, Giraud decided to remain "in the role of a spectator". But he didn't interfere.

The Vichy, on the one hand, were ready to go over to the side of de Gaulle ... On the other hand, they well remembered the sinking of the French fleet by the British near Mers-el-Kebir in

1940 ... The Western Operations Group landed before dawn on November 8, 1942 in three places. No artillery preparation was carried out, as it was assumed that the French would not resist.

In Casablanca, the night before the Allied landings, the French General Bethoir attempted a coup. He surrounded the villa of the pro-Vischist General Auguste Noga. However, Nog fired back and left. Betuar's actions led Nog to the idea of the impending Allied landing, in connection with which he put the coastal defense forces on alert. Casablanca was surrounded by

November 10 and surrendered to the Allies an hour before the planned final assault. Patton's troops entered the city unopposed.

Many ships of the Vichy fleet were lost, while the rest joined the Allies. Vichy submarines... fled North Africa and suddenly surfaced among the Allied ships.

"We are a French submarine, we came from Toulon" (Pilar **L.** Submarine war. M., 2003). In Oran, the

Vichy coastal troops defended very stubbornly, but were forced to surrender under incessant shelling from British battleships on the 9th.

On the night of November 8, a group of 400

members of the French Resistance under the command of Henri d'Astir and José Abulquer carried out a military coup in the city of Algiers.

They occupied key targets in the city, including the telephone exchange, the radio station, the governor's house, and the headquarters of the 19th Corps. The Allies arrived late. The Vichy spent a lot of time trying to recapture the positions lost during the coup. This allowed the Allies to surround the city with almost no resistance. The coastal artillery batteries were put out of action by the insurgents in advance. Many officers openly greeted the Allies. The allies were ready to leave the

Vichy at their posts: they

because they went over to

their side. Therefore, Eisenhower, with the support of Roosevelt and Churchill, offered Admiral F. Darlan, who was in Algeria, control over North Africa in the event of his going over to the side of the Allies, in fact leaving the Vichy regime untouched. De Gaulle

was very offended when the Americans and the British did not take him into account. When the allies landed in Algiers, the general was furious that he had not been informed, and the control of Algeria was not given to him - the hero of the Resistance, but to the traitor, one of the members of the Vichy government,

Admiral Darlan. On December 24, 1942, de Gaulle supporter Bonnier de la Chapelle assassinated Admiral Darlan. It was hard to believe that General de Gaulle knew nothing about this. In any case, he commented on this murder in his memoirs as follows: "If the tragic murder of Darlan was condemned by many, then the very fact of his disappearance from the scene corresponded

to the iron logic of events!" The young killer was quickly shot, although he was sure until the very last moment that some very influential people would stand up for him.

After the assassination of Darlan, Giraud was put in his place, who soon arrested the leaders of the November 8 uprising with full

connivance of the allies.

Having learned about the cooperation of Darlan and Giraud with the allies, Hitler ordered the occupation of Vichy France. After the occupation of Vichy France by the Nazis and their failed attempt to capture the French fleet at Toulon, French forces in Africa sided with the Allies. As always

happens in civil wars, the majority side with the winners. After the betrayal of Pétain, Darlan and Giraud began a mass exodus of Vichy functionaries to the side of the Free French. In the end, despite the furious

resistance of de Gaulle, they and the members of the French National Committee in London managed to form a single French government recognized by the USA and Great Britain.

## **Events and around them**

The landing of the Anglo-American troops in Algiers on November 8, 1942 came as a surprise to the Germans. Now the Italo-German forces in North Africa were doomed. On May 12, 1943, their resistance in Tunisia was terminated: 250 thousand soldiers were captured, of which half were Germans. General

Eisenhower, who commanded the combined allied forces, refused to admit the German General von Arnim, who succeeded Rommel, noting that only his intelligence was interested in the German generals. The British treated

the German generals differently: they were given general dinners, at which they greeted a strong enemy with a standing ovation.

## Chapter 16 THE CIVIL WAR IN ITALY

*In our time, one boy with a faustpatron is more valuable than a hundred wise men who predict the death of the empire.*

*From the movie "Shield and Sword"*

### **coup**

On July 10, 1943, Anglo-American troops began landing on the island of Sicily. Allied dominance at sea and in the air was absolute. By mid-August, they captured Sicily, and in early September they crossed to the Apennine Peninsula. The allies were looking forward to the forces united by the vague word

"anti-fascists". These were socialists of various directions, and communists, and patriots.

On September 3, members of the Great Fascist Council overthrew Mussolini by a majority - 19 votes to 7. Power was transferred to King Victor Emmanuel, who forms the new government of Badoglio. On September 8, 1943, General Eisenhower announced

the signing of an armistice between the Allies and Italy. Marshal Badoglio speaks of the same thing on the Roman radio.

On the same day, the Nazis launched an operation codenamed "Ashe" ("Ashes"). They are advancing on northern Italy, disarming the Italian army.

September 9 Allied troops land in Salerno, and the Nazis enter Rome. On the 10th, the king and the government of Pietro Badoglio flee to Brindisi, under the protection of the allies.

### **Kidnapping in the name of order**

The Badoglio government arrests the Great Duce and places him on an island in the Mediterranean. The great Duce prays to God, reads the Bible... It looks like he is very

scared. Nothing! An old friend the Fuhrer comes to the aid of the Duce. The paratroopers of SS-Sturmbannführer Otto Skorzeny free him and take him to Germany. The Duce returns to Italy under the protection of the soldiers of the Third Reich. Here, in the town of Sala, Mussolini proclaims the formation of the Italian Social Republic. The Sala regime is related to the Hitler regime in the same way as the Vichy regime or the regime of the Croatian

Ustashe. Mussolini accused Victor Emmanuel of defeatism, of organizing a coup d'état. In Salo on September 23, 1943, Mussolini formed a new government. 28-29 September The Italian Social Republic is recognized by Germany, Japan, Romania, Bulgaria, Croatia and Slovenia. Mussolini dealt with the traitors who offended him at a meeting of the Great Fascist Council. Mussolini did not hesitate to shoot the former foreign minister, the husband of his eldest daughter Edda, Galeazzo Ciano. Not only that, in many remote areas, communists actually rule. It is not enough that the

country is occupied by the Nazis from the north and the allies from the south. It is not enough that Tito's partisans are coming from the east. So even in Italy there are two states at once, and both are Italian. At the same time hostile to each other.

### **War between Italy and the Third Reich**

The Nazis demand the disarmament of the Italian army. Some units lay down their weapons, while others do not. Some Italian units refuse to disarm. In the Balkans, on the islands in the Mediterranean and in Trentino Alto Adige, real pockets of resistance are emerging. On the island of

Kefallinia (Greece) is the Italian infantry division "Akvi" under the command of General Gandin. Nearby is the SS division "Prince Eugene" of General Phleps. Phleps invites the Italians to continue the war on the side of the Reich. Gandin, it turns out,

big democrat. He holds a referendum in parts: what do the soldiers themselves want? Soldiers unanimously vote for a break with Germany.

The Nazis quite logically attack yesterday's allies. For two weeks "Akvi" is fighting furiously with "Prince Eugene". Having lost 1646 people killed and having used up all the ammunition, the Italian division lays down its arms. After that, the Nazis mercilessly shoot 8,000 Italian soldiers and officers, including General Gandin. On October 13, 1943, the Italian ambassador in

Madrid presents a note declaring war to the German ambassador. Southern Italy becomes a participant in hostilities on the side of the Allies. She will form six divisions and proceed to the liberation of Central and Northern Italy. The mountainous nature of the terrain makes it easier for the Nazis to defend on the Italian front. The allied troops suffer heavy losses, but stubbornly advance towards Rome, overcoming a deep line of defense. At the same time, the Italians and the Third Reich converge in artillery duels and bayonet melee

attacks.

By November 1943, after the landing of the Anglo-American troops in Salerno, the Nazis withdrew their troops to the Rome area. The front has stabilized. And at

... the same time, on Kefallinia, the Nazis are fighting with the Italian division.

## **antifascists**

In October 1943, National Salvation Committees were created with a very diverse composition, from six parties: liberal, Christian socialist, socialist, communist, party of democracy of labor and party of action. The communists already have their own Garibaldi brigades - that is, partisan detachments. Now they are formed by all parties. Partisans, numbering up to 100 thousand, are united in the Corps of Freedom Volunteers. In fact, each detachment both fought on its own, and is fighting.

The Popular Front, a six-party coalition, unites into the "United Front for Freedom", the "National Committee of Anti-Fascist Movements" and finally the "Committee of National

liberation" (KNO). These organizations supported the Badoglio government and entered it. All six parties. Their only political demand was the abdication of King Emmanuel in favor of his son Umberto. Well, and fight with Mussolini, of course.

Among the communists, some obey Stalin, others do not. Togliatti arrives from Moscow (his wife remains a hostage in Moscow). On May 29, at a meeting with activists, he conveyed to the party the main goals of his mission. "Create a government of national unity", "postpone the institutional problem until it is possible to convene a constitutional assembly", - even earlier on April 11, he declared that "the goal of the party after the war will be the creation in Italy of a democratic and progressive regime." We emphasize that all this was said in the conditions of the situation of dual power that is taking shape in the country. M-yes... Lenin in 1917 acted differently. He did not create a "coalition government".

## **Allied offensive**

In May 1944, the Allies managed to break through the German defenses south of Rome. Joining up with a landing force previously landed at Anzio,

they occupied Rome. In 1945, the front moves inexorably to the north. The armies of the USA and the Italian Republic go against the Wehrmacht and the army of the Italian Social Republic. The partisans are on the side of the allies. A typical civil war in which there are three

belligerents. On April 21, Nazi troops are hastily evacuated from Bologna, Modena and Regione Emilia. On April 24, 1944, the Committee for the National Liberation of Northern Italy (KNOSI) decided to start an anti-fascist uprising. Partisans, united in the Corps of Freedom Volunteers (KDS), under the command of General Cadorna, are smashing parts of the Republican army. General Cadorna gives the order to the partisans to clear the cities from the Nazis. "To avoid unnecessary bloodshed", on April 25, Mussolini and Graziani give the order to the troops of the Republic of Salò to lay down their arms. Power on the ground temporarily passes to the military command of the allies.

Parts of the KDS liberate the cities of Lombardy and Piedmont. Their inhabitants gladly meet the partisans. The fascists who committed atrocities and massacres are afraid of retribution from the anti-fascists. To save lives, they try to surrender to the allies. The National Liberation Committee of Northern Italy adopts the decree "All power is the KNO!" and a decree on the administration of justice. It states: "Members of the fascist government and the highest officials of the fascist state for the crimes they have committed are punishable by death, and in less serious cases by hard labor." KNOSI decides that all soldiers of the Republic of Salò will be considered free if they lay down their arms. Italian losses from 1943 to 1945: 30 thousand soldiers were killed during the fighting, 15 thousand fascist policemen died at the hands of partisans,

up to 5 thousand were executed after the end of hostilities. In the Italian army, fighting on the side of the allies, up to 8 thousand corpses. The partisans lost, according to various sources, from 50 to 76 thousand

Human.

## **Resistance and the Americans**

When the Americans enter Rome, the armed rebels have already established their local administration. They greet the advancing American troops. And the Americans immediately begin to disarm the patriots. The further north you go, the more difficult the disarmament process is. The American administration even had to remove the too odious government of Badoglio, replacing it with a coalition government of the liberal and head of the KNO Bonomi.

Direct pressure on the partisans is already fraught with war against the US Army. The Americans created a special Ministry of occupied Italy. It was headed by one of the communist leaders, Scocchimaro. The main task of the ministry was the disarmament of the partisans. All conceivable and unimaginable maneuvers were used, mainly the exchange of guns for stewed meat and cereals. The guerrillas exchanged not only

double-barreled shotguns and rifles for food, but also replaced an entire artillery park and two tanks. However, approximately



a third of the weapons were either hidden (in the cities), or simply not handed over

(away from the centers). In Parma, the guerrillas defiantly fired ammunition into the air and handed over empty rifles

without ammunition. In Rome, they snatched the head of the prison from the hands of the Americans guarding him and drowned him in the Tiber. Not having time to get rid of the Great Duce, Italy was on the verge of revolution. In Greece and Yugoslavia, Italian soldiers were now fraternizing with Greek partisans... The world revolution smelled again... Although the World War was rapidly coming to an end.

### **The end of the Great Duce**

In the first half of April 1945, the Allies launched a decisive offensive in northern Italy. It was not the Italians who resisted them, but the Wehrmacht. In parallel, there was a war of the Italian Social Republic with the partisans and the army of Italy. The Italians were at war with the Italians. After a series of battles, the Allies occupied Bologna and crossed the Po River. On May 2, under the blows of the allied troops and partisans, the Nazis in Italy capitulated. April 17, 1945

Mussolini arrives in Milan. He is still going to organize resistance in Valtellina, north of Bergamo. Another idea is to run and take refuge in Switzerland. On April 25, he holds long negotiations with the leader of the Resistance, General Cadorna. Mussolini is trying to scare the Resistance with the fact that there are still Nazi troops in the country. Cadorna smiles: the Nazis have decided to lay down their arms.

It remains only to run, resistance is meaningless. Mussolini's small detachment by this time was just a group of armed refugees, nothing more. It moves along Lake Como sung by poets to Menaggio: from Menaggio the road goes straight to Switzerland. Marshal Graziani, afraid of falling into

the hands of the partisans, prefers surrender to the allies. The future shows how right he is.

Mussolini could have saved his life if he had followed the example of Graziani.

On the night of April 26-27, the remaining fugitives join a detachment of 200 Nazis: they are also going to cross the border. Near the small village of Musso, a column is stopped by a partisan barrier.

The partisan commander agrees to let the convoy go... But he declares that he will only let the Germans through. Italy is at war with the Third Reich, partisans are Italy's allies... But let the enemies go, God be with them. But he will not let go of enemies in his civil war! This guerrilla commander... What war is he in? Civil or national?

A German lieutenant puts a soldier's overcoat on Mussolini and hides him in the back of a truck: you see, there is a sick soldier lying there ... Do not approach him! You can get infected! It

could well have come down, but Mussolini ... found out. The deposed dictator is escorted to the village of Dongo. His arrest is reported to both the allies and the partisan leadership. Between the secret services of Great Britain and the United States, a real competition is unfolding to kidnap him. Just do not think that everyone is so eager to save him. Mussolini's official testimony is especially dangerous for Churchill: in the 1930s, Churchill adored Mussolini and sent him servile letters. Such letters, that in Winston Churchill it is just right to suspect a "blue" in love. It is in Churchill's direct interests to "remove" Mussolini as quickly as possible. It is believed that Mussolini was killed on the orders of the leadership of the

partisans. Implementing the order of the command of the KDS, a small detachment led by Colonel Valerio (Walter Audisio) takes Mussolini and his close people from the hands of the captors. On April 28, at 4:10 pm, they were shot on the outskirts of the village of Mezagra. The dead bodies of the Duce, his mistresses and the bodies of six close associates are transported to Milan, where they are hung by their feet from the ceilings of a gas station in Loreto Square. The face of the former dictator is disfigured beyond recognition, and they are still arguing: did they cut the corpse or the face of a still living person?

An internal affair of the Italians? Probably ... Only now there is information that it was Colonel Valerio who shot the Duce is closely connected with the British special services. And after the war, he did not even live in poverty in impoverished, devastated Italy, he bought land and drove around in a car. Another Churchill crime? More likely. But also